

## Almost sure scattering for the one dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation

Nicolas Burq, Laurent Thomann

## ▶ To cite this version:

Nicolas Burq, Laurent Thomann. Almost sure scattering for the one dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation. 2020. hal-03081927v2

## HAL Id: hal-03081927 https://hal.science/hal-03081927v2

Preprint submitted on 11 Dec 2021 (v2), last revised 4 Apr 2024 (v3)

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers.

L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.

# Almost sure scattering for the one dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation

This article is dedicated to the Memory of Jean Ginibre (1938–2020)

Nicolas Burq Laurent Thomann

## Author address:

Laboratoire de Mathématiques d'Orsay, CNRS, Université Paris—Saclay, Bât. 307, F-91405 Orsay Cedex, and Institut Universitaire de France

Email address: nicolas.burq@universite-paris-saclay.fr

Université de Lorraine, CNRS, IECL, F-54000 Nancy, France *Email address*: laurent.thomann@univ-lorraine.fr

## Contents

Chapter 1. Introduction and results	1
1.1. General introduction	1
1.2. Measures with non trivial linear evolution	2
1.3. Scattering results	3
1.4. Plan of the paper	5
1.5. Notations	6
Chapter 2. The measures, linear analysis	7
2.1. Definition of the Gaussian measure $\mu_0$	7
2.2. Evolution of the Gaussian measures $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$	8
2.3. From $(NLS_p)$ to $(NLSH_p)$	11
Chapter 3. Measures and functional analysis	13
3.1. On invariant measures	13
3.2. Some functional analysis	17
3.3. Radon-Nikodym derivatives	19
Chapter 4. Evolution of the Gaussian measure	21
4.1. Hamiltonian structure of the approximate problem	21
4.2. Evolution of measures: a first result	22
Chapter 5. Non linear estimates	27
5.1. Strichartz estimates	27
5.2. Fractional Sobolev estimates	28
Chapter 6. Functional spaces $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ and $X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}$	35
6.1. Spaces for $p > 2$	36
6.2. Spaces for $\frac{3}{2}$	36
6.3. Spaces for $1$	37
6.4. The space $X_{t_0,\tau}^0$	37
6.5. Further properties of $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$	37
Chapter 7. Large deviation bounds	41
7.1. Classical large deviation	41
7.2. New probabilistic smoothing effects	42
Chapter 8. The local Cauchy theory	45
Chapter 9. Global existence for $p > 1$	53

iv CONTENTS

9.1. Uniform estimates	54
9.2. Passing to the limit	58
Chapter 10. Quasi-invariance of the measures	65
10.1. Passing to the limit	65
10.2. Global existence for $(NLS_p)$	68
Chapter 11. Decay estimates and scattering	69
11.1. Decay estimates	69
11.2. Almost sure scattering	71
11.3. Nonlinear evolution of measures	76
Appendix A. Some technical results	77
A.1. Action of the lens transform on Sobolev spaces	77
A.2. Some properties of the Gaussian measures $\mu_{\mathfrak{g}}$	78
A.3. On the Liouville theorem	87
A.4. Weighted estimates on Hermite functions	87
A.5. Proof of the embedding $\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\rho} \subset B_{p,q}^{\rho}$	89
Appendix. Bibliography	91

## Abstract

We consider the one-dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation with a nonlinearity of degree p > 1. On compact manifolds many probability measures are invariant by the flow of the linear Schrödinger equation (e.g. Wiener measures), and it is sometimes possible to modify them suitably and get invariant (Gibbs measures) or quasi-invariant measures for the non linear problem. On  $\mathbb{R}^d$ , the large time dispersion shows that the only invariant measure is the  $\delta$  measure on the trivial solution u=0, and the good notion to track is whether the non linear evolution of the initial measure is well described by the linear (non trivial) evolution. This is precisely what we achieve in this work. We exhibit measures on the space of initial data for which we describe the non trivial evolution by the linear Schrödinger flow and we show that their nonlinear evolution is absolutely continuous with respect to this linear evolution. Actually, we give precise (and optimal) bounds on the Radon-Nikodym derivatives of these measures with respect to each other and we characterise their  $L^p$  regularity. We deduce from this precise description the global well-posedness of the equation for p>1 and scattering for p > 3 (actually even for 1 , we get a dispersive property of the solutions and exhibit an almost sure polynomial decay in time of their  $L^{p+1}$  norm). To the best of our knowledge, it is the first occurrence where the description of quasi-invariant measures allows to get quantitative asymptotics (here scattering properties or decay) for the nonlinear evolution.

 $<sup>2000\</sup> Mathematics\ Subject\ Classification.\ 35 BXX\ ;\ 37 K05\ ;\ 37 L50\ ;\ 35 Q55.$ 

 $Key\ words\ and\ phrases.$  Nonlinear Schrödinger equation, scattering, random initial conditions.

 $<sup>\</sup>rm N.~Burq$  is partially supported by the grant "ISDEEC" ANR-16-CE40-0013 and Institut Universitaire de France.

L. Thomann is partially supported by the grants "BEKAM" ANR-15-CE40-0001 and "ISDEEC" ANR-16-CE40-0013.

#### CHAPTER 1

## Introduction and results

## 1.1. General introduction

Let p > 1. In this paper we study long time dynamics for the onedimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation

$$(NLS_p) \qquad \begin{cases} i\partial_s U + \partial_y^2 U = |U|^{p-1} U, \quad (s,y) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}, \\ U|_{s=s_0} = U_0, \end{cases}$$

where  $U_0$  is a random initial condition, with low Sobolev regularity. The distribution of  $U_0$  will be given by a Gaussian measure and we will study its evolution under the nonlinear flow of  $(NLS_p)$ , denoted by  $\Psi(s, s_0)$ , and compare it with the evolution under the linear flow  $\Psi_{lin}(s, s_0) = e^{i(s-s_0)\partial_y^2}$ .

When working on compact manifolds M instead of  $\mathbb{R}_x$ , there exists natural Gaussian measures  $\mu$  supported in some Sobolev spaces  $H^{\sigma}(M)$  which are invariant by the flow  $\Sigma_{lin}(s)$  of the linear equation (Wiener measures, see Section 3 for more details). At some particular scales of regularity these measures can be suitably modified (Gibbs measures) to ensure that they are invariant by the *nonlinear* flow [9], or only quasi-invariant (renormalized energies) [43, 34, 35, 33]. In our context, and more generally on  $\mathbb{R}^d_x$ , the situation is different, since dispersion prohibits the existence of measures invariant by the flow of the linear or nonlinear Schrödinger equation (see Proposition 3.1.1, Proposition 3.1.2 and Proposition 3.1.3). The purpose of the present work is twofold. First we define mesures on the space of initial data for which we can describe precisely the non trivial evolution by the linear flow (notice that even this first step is non trivial). Second, we prove that the nonlinear evolution of these measures is absolutely continuous with respect to their (explicit) linear evolutions (we actually prove a precised quantitative version of the absolute continuity, characterizing the integrability of the Radon-Nikodym derivative, see Theorem 2.2.4), and finally we get benefit from this precise description to prove almost sure scattering of our solutions of  $(NLS_p)$  for p>3. Let us emphasize that these precise quantitative estimates for the quasi-invariance are the key point to the proof of almost sure scattering. We refer to Section 2 for complete statements. To the best of our knowledge, the results in the present article are the first ones giving insight, in a non compact setting on the time evolution of the statistical distribution of solutions of a nonlinear PDE (see also Ammari-Nier [1, 2, 3] in a completely different context). They also are the first

ones providing scattering for NLS for large initial data without assuming decay at infinity: our solutions are essentially in  $L^2$ , but they actually miss the  $L^2$  space by a logarithmic divergence both in space and in frequency, namely they are in the Besov space  $\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  built on the harmonic oscillator (see Appendix A.2.2). Finally, we are not aware of any other results using the existence and description of invariant or quasi-invariant measures to describe the large time behaviour of solutions to PDE's going beyond the globalisation argument from Bourgain [8, 9] and the elementary Poincaré recurrence theorem.

## 1.2. Measures with non trivial linear evolution

We shall define families of measures supported essentially on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  (modulo a logarithmic divergence, see Appendix A.2.2) for which one can get a good description of the (non trivial) linear evolution, and prove that the nonlinear evolution of the measure is indeed quasi-invariant with respect to this linear evolution.

We denote by

$$H = -\partial_r^2 + x^2,$$

the harmonic oscillator in one space dimension, and by  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$  the Hermite functions its  $L^2$ -normalised eigenfunctions,  $He_n=\lambda_n^2e_n=(2n+1)e_n$ . Recall that the family  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$  forms a Hilbert basis of  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ .

For  $\sigma > 0$ , denote by

$$(1.2.1) \qquad \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) = \left\{ u \in L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) : (1 - \Delta)^{\sigma/2} u \in L^{2}(\mathbb{R}), |x|^{\sigma} u \in L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \right\},$$

and for  $\sigma \geq 0$ ,  $\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  is its dual space. We shall denote by

$$X^0(\mathbb{R}) = \bigcap_{\epsilon > 0} \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}).$$

Notice that  $L^2(\mathbb{R}) \subset X^0(\mathbb{R})$ .

We start with a typical Gaussian measure. Consider a probability space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbf{p})$  and let  $(g_n)_{n\geq 0}$  be a sequence of independent complex standard Gaussian variables. Let  $\epsilon > 0$ , we define the probability Gaussian measure  $\mu_0$  on  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$  as the law of the random variable  $\gamma$ 

(1.2.2) 
$$\Omega \longrightarrow \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$$

$$\omega \longmapsto \gamma^{\omega} = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n, \qquad \mu_0 = \mathbf{p} \circ \gamma^{-1}.$$

The measure  $\mu_0$  satisfies  $\mu_0(L^2(\mathbb{R})) = 0$  and  $\mu_0(X^0(\mathbb{R})) = 1$ .

REMARK 1.2.1. Choosing a measure built of the eigenfunctions of the harmonic oscillator to study the linear Schrödinger equation (without harmonic potential) may seen odd at first glance. However this choice is explained by a nice feature of these measures which is that their evolution by this linear Schödinger equation (still without harmonic potential) can be described explicitly by using the lens transform (see Section 2.2). The choice

of the normalisation  $\frac{1}{\lambda_n}$  in (1.2.2) is motivated by the fact that we obtain the (invariant) Gibbs measure of the linear Schrödinger equation (with harmonic potential)  $i\partial_t u - Hu = 0$ . Such a measure exists since the operator H has a discrete spectrum and, using the explicit transform given by the lens transform, we are able to link the dynamics of  $NLS_p$  to the dynamics of a nonlinear Schrödinger equation with harmonic potential, see Section 2.3.

The following theorem gives a flavour of our results in this paper.

THEOREM 1.2.2. Let p > 1 and assume that  $s_0 = 0$  in  $(NLS_p)$ . For  $\mu_0$ -almost every initial data  $U_0 \in X^0(\mathbb{R})$ , there exists a unique, global in time, solution  $U = \Psi(s,0)U_0$  to  $(NLS_p)$ . Furthermore, the evolution of the measure  $\mu_0$  by this nonlinear flow,  $\Psi(s,0)_{\#}\mu_0$  is absolutely continuous with respect to the evolution by the linear flow,  $\Psi_{lin}(s,0)_{\#}\mu_0$ . Finally, the solution takes the form

$$\Psi(s,0)U_0 = e^{is\partial_y^2}U_0 + V,$$

where V satisfies for some C, K > 0 and all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$||V(s)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s\rangle^K,$$

and where  $\sigma < \sigma_0$  can be chosen arbitrarily close to

$$\sigma_0 = \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1$$

In the sequel, we will see that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\Psi_{lin}(s,0)_{\#}\mu_0$  is given by an explicit time-dependent Gaussian measure. Moreover, we will see that these measures are supported in the Besov space  $\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  based on the harmonic oscillator. We refer to Section 2.2 and Appendix A.2 for more details.

The values of  $\sigma_0$  in Theorem 1.2.2 will play a key role in the proof of the scattering result (Theorem 1.3.1) for which we need the embedding  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma} \subset L^{p+1}$  to control the nonlinearity. Let us however mention that the value of  $\sigma_0$  obtained in Theorem 1.2.2 in the case 1 is not optimal, and a slight modification in the proof may improve it.

#### 1.3. Scattering results

Using a quantified version of the absolute continuity, we are able to go beyond the usual easy consequences (global existence, Poincaré recurrence theorem, logarithmic bounds on the time evolution of the *complexity* of solutions...). Namely, we shall use the precise knowledge of the nonlinear evolution of our measures to prove almost sure scattering properties of solutions of  $(NLS_p)$  for p > 3 (notice that quasi-invariance without estimates does not even imply Poincaré recurrence).

Theorem 1.3.1. Assume that p > 1. Then the solutions to  $(NLS_p)$  we have constructed in Theorem 1.2.2 disperse: for  $\mu_0$ -almost every initial

data  $U_0 \in X^0(\mathbb{R})$ , there exists a constant C > 0 such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\|\Psi(s,0)U_0\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})} \le \begin{cases} C\frac{(1+\log\langle s\rangle)^{1/(p+1)}}{\langle s\rangle^{\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{p+1}}} & \text{if } 1$$

Assume now that p > 3. Then there exist  $\sigma, C, \eta > 0$  and  $W_{\pm} \in \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

and

$$(1.3.2) ||e^{-is\partial_y^2}\Psi(s,0)U_0 - (U_0 + W_{\pm})||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta}.$$

In the case  $p \geq 5$ , we can precise the result: for all  $\sigma < \frac{1}{2}$  there exist  $C, \eta > 0$  such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

(1.3.3) 
$$\|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}(U_0 + W_{\pm})\|_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta},$$

Notice that since  $e^{\pm is\partial_y^2}$  does not act on  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$ , the properties (1.3.1) and (1.3.2) are different. Actually we prove a more general result. We construct a four-parameter family  $(\mu_{\mathfrak{q}})$  of Gaussian measures on  $X^0(\mathbb{R})$ , for which the previous statement holds true (see Theorem 2.2.4 and Theorem 11.2.1).

In our previous work [12] we performed part of the program above, namely we proved the scattering result in the particular case  $p \geq 5$ . In this case monotonicity properties allow to greatly simplify the proof and a fine description of the nonlinear evolution of the measures was unnecessary to get scattering properties. We emphasize that the convergence in (1.3.3) holds in the usual Sobolev space  $H^{\sigma}$  but not in the weighted space  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}$  (the statement (1.3.1) is a corrected version of [12, Theorem 1.2]). This is due to a lack of continuity of the lens transform in the  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}$  spaces (see Lemma A.1.1).

In the case  $p \leq 3$ , Barab [4] showed that a non trivial solution to  $(NLS_p)$  never scatters, thus even with a stochastic approach one can not hope for scattering in this case. Therefore the condition p > 3 in Theorem 1.3.1 is optimal. Notice however that in the case p = 3 a modified scattering result can by proven for *small* initial data, see [26, 28]. We believe that the present framework might be a good setting to study *large data* modified scattering. In [44], Tsutsumi and Yajima proved a scattering result in  $L^2(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $d \geq 2$  but assuming additional  $\mathcal{H}^1$ -regularity on the initial conditions.

We refer to [38, Theorem 1.4] for an almost sure scattering result for the two-dimensional NLS. In this latter case, one could use a probabilistic smoothing property on the Hermite functions which only holds in dimension  $d \geq 2$ . For other almost sure scattering results for NLS, we refer to [23, 30]. In particular, the results in this paper were recently generalised by Latocca [32] in the multi-dimensional case, in the radial setting. See also

Nakanishi [31] for deterministic scattering results for  $(NLS_p)$  in Sobolev spaces  $H^{\sigma}$  for  $\sigma \geq 1$ , and we refer to Colliander-Holmer-Visan-Zhang [20] for scattering results in Sobolev spaces  $H^{\sigma}$  with  $\sigma < 1$ .

## 1.4. Plan of the paper

The plan of the paper is the following. In Chapter 2 we define the measures, state our main results precisely and prove some properties about the measures (description of the linear evolution, absolute continuity...). In Chapter 3 we prove elementary results on the non existence of invariant measures for the Schrödinger equation on R, recall some tools of functional analysis and give a characterization of weak  $L^p$  regularity of Radon-Nikodym derivatives. Chapter 4 is devoted to the estimate of the time evolution of the measures under the Galerkin approximations of the nonlinear flow. This is where the key result of this article (Proposition 4.2.1) is proved. The proof is a careful handling of a differential equation (notice that in view of the applications of this result in Chapters 9 and 10, the values of the constants is important). In Chapter 5 we prove the main nonlinear estimates that we need in the sequel. This part is technical but follows well established lines. A difficulty is induced by the low regularity of our nonlinearity  $F(u) = |u|^{p-1}u$ which is not  $C^2$  for p < 2. In Chapter 6 we introduce the spaces in which we are able to prove the local (and later global) well-posedness. Here, another classical difficulty is that due to a lack of smoothness of our initial data, the spaces for the initial data  $(Y^{\rho,\epsilon})$ , and the solutions  $(X^{\rho})$  are different. For the initial data, we exploit some probabilistic smoothness while for the solution we gain some deterministic smoothness. A main difference with respect to previous works on the topic which exploited the smoothing effect for the Schrödinger evolution, is a new set of probabilistic smoothing effects, see Section 7.2. These new probabilistic bounds allow to avoid a large part of the subtle estimates in previous works (see [23] for smoothing effects and [7, 25] for multilinear dispersive estimates). Actually, previous versions of the analysis involved also multilinear estimates which are very well suited to the implementation of a nice local Cauchy theory, but we were unable to develop in this context the quasi-invariance arguments and had eventually to resort to these new probabilistic estimates. In Chapter 7 we show that almost surely our initial data are indeed in the spaces  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and we prove large deviation estimates. In Chapter 8 we develop a suitable Cauchy theory for the nonlinear problem. In Chapter 9 we prove the almost sure global well-posedness. Finally in Chapter 10 we prove the quasi-invariance properties of our measures (Proposition 10.1.1 which is the extension to NLS of the family of estimates obtained for the Galerkin approximations in the key Proposition 4.2.1), while in Chapter 11 we use this quasi-invariance to prove decay for p > 1 and scattering for p > 3. We gathered in an appendix some technical results, including in Section A.4 some new weighted  $L^q$  estimates for Hermite functions which are at the heart of our new probabilistic smoothing effect.

## 1.5. Notations

In this paper c, C>0 denote constants the value of which may change from line to line. These constants will always be universal, or uniformly bounded with respect to the other parameters. We denote by  $H=-\partial_x^2+x^2$  the harmonic oscillator on  $\mathbb{R}$ , and for  $\sigma\in\mathbb{R}$  we define the Sobolev space  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  by the norm  $\|u\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}=\|H^{\sigma/2}u\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}$ . More generally, we define the spaces  $\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R})$  by the norm  $\|u\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R})}=\|H^{\sigma/2}u\|_{L^p(\mathbb{R})}$  (see also Section 3.2 for more details and notations). The Fourier transform is defined by  $\mathcal{F}f(\xi)=\int_{\mathbb{R}}e^{-ix\xi}f(x)dx$ , for  $f\in\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$ . The Fourier multiplier  $D_x^{\alpha}$  is defined as a tempered distribution  $\mathcal{F}(D_x^{\alpha}f)(\xi)=|\xi|^{\alpha}\mathcal{F}(f)(\xi)$  for  $f\in\mathcal{S}'(\mathbb{R})$ .

## CHAPTER 2

## The measures, linear analysis

## **2.1.** Definition of the Gaussian measure $\mu_0$

Consider a system of real, independent, centered,  $L^2$ -normalized Gaussians  $(h_n(\omega), \ell_n(\omega))_{n\geq 0}$  on a probability space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{T}, \mathbf{p})$ , and define

$$g_n(\omega) = h_n(\omega) + i\ell_n(\omega).$$

Notice that with this definition  $g_n \sim \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0,2)$ . Therefore the density distribution of  $\frac{1}{\lambda_n}g_n \sim \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0,2\lambda_n^{-2})$  is given by

$$\frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} e^{-\frac{\lambda_n^2}{2}|u_n|^2} du_n d\overline{u_n} = \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} e^{-\frac{\lambda_n^2}{2}(a_n^2 + b_n^2)} da_n db_n, \qquad u_n = a_n + ib_n,$$

and where  $du_n d\overline{u}_n$  is the Lebesgue measure on  $\mathbb{C}$ . Denote by  $\mu_N$  the distribution random variable

$$\omega \longmapsto \sum_{n=0}^{N} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n(x) =: \gamma_N(\omega, x).$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$ , then  $(\gamma_N)_{N \geq 0}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $L^2(\Omega; \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}))$  which defines

$$\gamma(\omega, x) := \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n(x),$$

as the limit of  $\gamma_N$ . Now the map  $\omega \mapsto \gamma(\omega, x)$  defines a Gaussian measure on  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$  which we shall denote by  $\mu_0$ . Notice also that the measure  $\mu_0$  can be decomposed into

$$\mu_0 = \mu_N \otimes \mu^N$$

where  $\mu^N$  is the distribution of the random variable  $\sum_{n=N+1}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n(x)$  on  $E_N^{\perp}$ . In other words

$$d\mu_N = \bigotimes_{0 \le n \le N} \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0, 2\lambda_n^{-2}), \qquad d\mu^N = \bigotimes_{n > N} \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0, 2\lambda_n^{-2}),$$

and the measure  $\mu_0$  can be represented (rather informally) by

$$d\mu_0 = \bigotimes_{n \ge 0} \mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0, 2\lambda_n^{-2}) = \bigotimes_{n \ge 0} \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} e^{-\frac{\lambda_n^2}{2}|u_n|^2} du_n d\overline{u}_n$$

$$\Rightarrow \quad \mu_0(A) = \int_A \prod_{n > 0} \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\|\sqrt{H}u\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2} du_n d\overline{u}_n,$$

where we decompose  $u = \sum_n u_n e_n$  and hence identify  $\mathcal{H}^{-s}$  which supports the measure  $\mu_0$  with  $\mathbb{C}^{\mathbb{N}}$ , and similarly

(2.1.2) 
$$\mu_N(A) = \int_A \prod_{0 \le n \le N} \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} e^{-\frac{1}{2} \|\sqrt{H} u\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2} du_n d\overline{u}_n,$$

Finally we define

$$X^{0}(\mathbb{R}) = \bigcap_{\epsilon > 0} \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}),$$

so that  $\mu_0$  is a probability measure on  $X^0(\mathbb{R})$ .

## **2.2.** Evolution of the Gaussian measures $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$

In this section we define a four-parameter family of Gaussian measures  $(\mu_{\mathfrak{q}})$ , which relies on the symmetries of the linear Schrödinger group. The space dilations  $u \mapsto \Lambda_{\beta} u = \beta^{1/2} u(\beta \cdot)$ , time translations

$$u \mapsto \Psi_{lin}(s, s_0)u := e^{i(s-s_0)\partial_y^2}u,$$

space translations  $u \mapsto \tau_{\theta} u = u(\cdot - \theta)$ , and homotheties  $u \mapsto M_{\alpha} u = \alpha u$  are invariances of the Schrödinger flow and their actions on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  define a four-parameter family of measures. Set

$$Q := \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{C}^* \times \mathbb{R}_+^* \times \mathbb{R}, \qquad \mathfrak{q} = (s, \alpha, \beta, \theta) \in \mathcal{Q},$$

and define the family of Gaussian measures

$$(2.2.1) \qquad (\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta})_{\#} \mu_0 = \mu_{(s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)} = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}},$$
 given by

$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}(A) = \mu_{(s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)}(A) := \mu_0 \big( (\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta})^{-1} A \big).$$

In the particular case  $\mathfrak{q} = (0, 1, 1, 0)$  we have  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}} = \mu_0$ . Notice that since in the definition (1.2.2), the law of complex random variables  $g_n$  is invariant by the multiplication by any complex number of modulus 1, we have  $\mu_{(s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)} = \mu_{(s,|\alpha|,\beta,\theta)}$ . Notice also that it is a direct consequence of the definition that

$$\Psi_{lin}(s_1 + s_0, s_0)_{\#}\mu_{(s_0, \alpha, \beta, \theta)} = (e^{is_1\partial_y^2})_{\#}\mu_{(s_0, \alpha, \beta, \theta)} = \mu_{(s_1 + s_0, \alpha, \beta, \theta)}.$$

For all  $\mathfrak{q} \in \mathcal{Q}$  and all  $\epsilon > 0$ , the measure  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  is supported on  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$  while  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}(L^2(\mathbb{R})) = 0$ . More precisely, we can prove that  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  is supported in the Besov space  $\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  based on the harmonic oscillator (see Proposition A.2.4).

The following result is proved in Section A.2.3.

PROPOSITION 2.2.1. Let j = 1, 2 and  $\mathfrak{q}_j = (s_j, \alpha_j, \beta_j, \theta_j) \in \mathcal{Q}$ , then the measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$  and  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_2}$  are absolutely continuous with respect to each other if and only if

$$(s_1, |\alpha_1|, \beta_1, \theta_1) = (s_2, |\alpha_2|, \beta_2, \theta_2).$$

When the measures are not absolutely continuous with respect to each other, they are mutually singular (supported on disjoint sets of  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $\epsilon > 0$ ). Actually, thanks to the Hajek-Feldman theorem [6, Theorem 2.7.2], two Gaussian measures on the same space are either equivalent or mutually singular.

We can now state precisely our main results. We assume that  $s_0 = 0$  in  $(NLS_p)$ .

THEOREM 2.2.2. Let p > 1 and  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (s_0, \alpha_0, \beta_0, \theta_0) \in \mathcal{Q}$ . Let  $\mathfrak{q}_s = (s + s_0, \alpha_0, \beta_0, \theta_0)$ . There exists a set  $\mathbf{S} \subset X^0(\mathbb{R})$  of full  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ -measure such that for all  $U_0 \in \mathbf{S}$ , there exits a unique, global in time, solution to  $(NLS_p)$  in the class

$$e^{is\partial_y^2}U_0+C^0(\mathbb{R};\mathcal{H}^\sigma(\mathbb{R})),$$

where  $\sigma < \sigma_0$  can be chosen arbitrarily close to  $\sigma_0 = \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1$ 

Denote by  $\Psi(s,0)$  the flow such defined on  $\mathbf{S}$  and denote by  $\mathbf{S}_s = \Psi(s,0)\mathbf{S}$ . Then the set  $\mathbf{S}_s$  is of full  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}$ -measure and there exists  $K_p > 0$  such that  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ -almost surely there exists C > 0 such that we have the estimates

$$\Psi(s,0)U_0 = e^{is\partial_y^2} U_0 + V, \qquad \|V(s)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{M_{p,\sigma}}.$$

We emphasize that the exponent  $M_{p,\sigma} > 0$  which appears in the previous estimate is deterministic, and depends only on p > 1 and  $\sigma > 0$ . Only the constant C > 0 is probabilistic.

REMARK 2.2.3. In most of the previous works in which almost sure existence results are obtained for nonlinear dispersive equations, with arguments relying on invariant measures, it is possible to show that the corresponding set  $\mathbf{S}$  of initial data is invariant by the flow, namely  $\mathbf{S}_s = \mathbf{S}$  for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ . In our situation we were not able to prove the invariance of  $\mathbf{S}$  by the nonlinear flow. In some sense, since  $\mathbf{S}$  has full  $\mu_{q_0}$  measure, while  $\mathbf{S}_s$  has full  $\mu_{q_s}$ —measure and  $\mu_{q_0}$  and  $\mu_{q_s}$  are singular to each other for any  $s \neq 0$ , *i.e.* supported on disjoint sets, this non invariance is natural.

We can now state precisely our scattering result.

THEOREM 2.2.4. Let p > 1 and  $\mathfrak{q}_0 \in \mathcal{Q}$ . Denote by  $\Psi(s,0)$  the flow on  $\mathbf{S}$  defined in Theorem 2.2.2. We have a fine description of the time evolution of the measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ .

• For all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ , the measures  $\Psi(s,0)_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$  and  $\Psi_{lin}(s,0)_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$  are equivalent (they have the same zero measure sets);

• For all  $s' \neq s$ , the measures  $\Psi(s,0)_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$  and  $\Psi(s',0)_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$  are mutually singular.

More precisely, in the particular case  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0, 1, 1, 0)$ , denoting by

$$\rho_s = e^{-\frac{(1+4s^2)}{p+1} \|u\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p+1}} \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}, \qquad \mathfrak{q}_s = (s, 1, 1, 0),$$

we have for all  $0 \le |s'| \le |s| < +\infty$  and all  $A \subset \mathbf{S}$ ,

(2.2.2) 
$$\rho_s(\Psi(s,0)A) \le \begin{cases} \rho_{s'}(\Psi(s',0)A) & \text{if } 1 \le p \le 5\\ (\rho_{s'}(\Psi(s',0)A))^{\left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{4}}} & \text{if } p \ge 5 \end{cases}$$

and

(2.2.3) 
$$\rho_{s'}(\Psi(s',0)A) \leq \begin{cases} \left(\rho_s(\Psi(s,0)A)\right)^{\left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{4}}} & \text{if } 1 \leq p \leq 5\\ \rho_s(\Psi(s,0)A) & \text{if } p \geq 5. \end{cases}$$

• There exists  $\mu_{q_0}$ -almost surely a constant C > 0 such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

(2.2.4) 
$$\|\Psi(s,0)U_0\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})} \le \begin{cases} C\frac{(1+\log\langle s\rangle)^{1/(p+1)}}{\sqrt{s}} & \text{if } 1$$

• Assume moreover that p > 3. Then the solutions to  $(NLS_p)$  constructed above scatter  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ -almost surely when  $s \longrightarrow \pm \infty$ : there exist  $C, \sigma, \eta > 0$ , and  $W_{\pm} \in \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}(U_0 + W_\pm)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta}$$

and

$$||e^{-is\partial_y^2}\Psi(s,0)U_0 - (U_0 + W_\pm)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta}$$

(Notice that since  $e^{\pm is\partial_y^2}$  does not act on  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$ , the two estimates above are different.)

• In the case  $p \geq 5$ , we can precise the result: for all  $\sigma < \frac{1}{2}$  there exist  $C, \eta > 0$  such that for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}(U_0 + W_{\pm})\|_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta},$$

Assume that  $1 , then the equation <math>(NLS_p)$  is globally well-posed in  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ , see [17, Section 4.6]. In the case p = 5, the equation is  $L^2$ -critical, and global well-posedness and scattering in  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  has been proved by Dodson [22]. Let p > 1, then  $(NLS_p)$  is globally well-posed in  $H^1(\mathbb{R})$  by [24]. In [45], Visciglia shows moreover that for any  $U_0 \in H^1(\mathbb{R})$ , and any  $2 < r \le +\infty$ ,  $\|\Psi(s,0)U_0\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R})} \longrightarrow 0$ , when  $s \longrightarrow +\infty$ . Therefore (2.2.4) gives a similar rate of decay for rough but random initial conditions.

For large times  $|s| \gg 1$ , the bound (2.2.4) is up to the logarithmic term, the decay of linear solutions. Namely, recall that for all  $\varphi \in \mathscr{S}(\mathbb{R})$  we have the classical dispersion bound

$$||e^{is\partial_y^2}\varphi||_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})} \le \frac{C}{|s|^{\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{p+1}}} ||\varphi||_{L^{(p+1)'}(\mathbb{R})}, \qquad s \ne 0,$$

therefore, the power decay in s is optimal. With the arguments developed in the present paper one could show that the logarithm can be removed for some p < 5 close to 5, but we do not now what happens for general 1 . For <math>s = 0, the bound (2.2.4) is a consequence of the fact that the measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  are supported in  $\bigcap L^r(\mathbb{R})$ , see Section 7.

It is worth mentioning that the powers appearing in (2.2.2) and (2.2.3) are optimal. Actually, any improvement in these exponents would imply stronger decay in (2.2.4), which is impossible.

COROLLARY 2.2.5. Let  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0, 1, 1, 0)$  and denote by

$$\rho_s = e^{-\frac{(1+4s^2)}{p+1}} \|u\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p+1} \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}, \qquad \mathfrak{q}_s = (s, 1, 1, 0).$$

Assume that  $0 \le |s'| \le |s| < +\infty$ . The measures  $\Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s$  and  $\rho_{s'}$  are absolutely continuous with respect to each other and satisfy

$$\Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s \le \rho_{s'}, \qquad \rho_{s'} \le \left(\Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s\right)^{\left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{4}}} \qquad if \ 1$$

$$\Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s \le (\rho_{s'})^{\left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{4}}}, \qquad \rho_{s'} \le \Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s \qquad \text{if } p \ge 5.$$

As a consequence, from Proposition 3.3.1, if one denotes by  $f_{s',s}$  the Radon-Nikodym derivative of  $\Psi(s',s)_{\#}\rho_s$  with respect to  $\rho_{s'}$ , we have

$$\begin{cases} f_{s',s} \in L^{\infty}, f_{s',s}^{-1} \in L_w^{p(s',s)}, \frac{1}{p(s',s)} = 1 - \left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{4}} & \text{if } 1$$

where  $L_w^q$  is the weak  $L^q$  space.

**2.3.** From 
$$(NLS_n)$$
 to  $(NLSH_n)$ 

As in [41, 12], we use the lens transform which allows to work with the Schrödinger equation with harmonic potential. More precisely, suppose that U(s,y) is a solution of the problem  $(NLS_p)$ . Then the function u(t,x) defined for  $|t| < \frac{\pi}{4}$  and  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  by

$$(2.3.1) \quad u(t,x) = \mathcal{L}(U)(t,x)$$

$$:= \frac{1}{\cos^{\frac{1}{2}}(2t)} U(\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}, \frac{x}{\cos(2t)}) e^{-\frac{ix^2\tan(2t)}{2}} := \mathcal{L}_t(U|_{s=\frac{\tan(2t)}{2}})(x)$$

where

(2.3.2) 
$$\mathscr{L}_t(G)(x) = \frac{1}{\cos^{\frac{1}{2}}(2t)} G(\frac{x}{\cos(2t)}) e^{-\frac{ix^2\tan(2t)}{2}},$$

solves the problem

$$(NLSH_p) \begin{cases} i\partial_t u - Hu = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)|u|^{p-1}u, & |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}, x \in \mathbb{R}, \\ u(0,\cdot) = U_0, \end{cases}$$

where  $H = -\partial_x^2 + x^2$ . Similarly, if  $U = e^{is\partial_y^2}U_0$  is a solution of the linear Schrödinger equation, then  $u = e^{-itH}U_0 = \mathcal{L}(U)$  is the solution of the linear harmonic Schrödinger equation with the same initial data. In other words, if we denote by  $\Psi(s,s')$  the map which sends the data at time t' to the solution at time t of  $(NLSH_p)$ , the family  $(\mathcal{L}_t)_{|t|<\frac{\pi}{4}}$  conjugates the linear and the nonlinear flows: with  $t(s) = \frac{\arctan(2s)}{2}$ ,  $s(t) = \frac{\tan(2t)}{2}$ ,

(2.3.3) 
$$\mathscr{L}_{t(s)} \circ e^{i(s-s')\partial_y^2} = e^{-i(t(s)-t(s'))H} \circ \mathscr{L}_{t(s')}.$$

and

(2.3.4) 
$$\mathscr{L}_{t(s)} \circ \Psi(s, s') = \Phi(t(s), t(s')) \circ \mathscr{L}_{t(s')}.$$

As a consequence, precise description of the time evolutions of our measures on the harmonic oscillator side (for the functions u(t,x) solutions to  $(NLSH_p)$ ) will imply precise descriptions of the evolution on the NLS side (for the functions U(s,y) solutions to  $(NLS_p)$ ).

Denote by  $\mathfrak{q}_s = (s, 1, 1, 0)$ , then for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

(2.3.5) 
$$\mathscr{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \# \mu_0 = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}.$$

Actually, set  $\Psi_{lin}(t,t') = e^{-i(t-t')H}$ , then by (2.3.3) and (A.2.3), for all measurable set  $A \in \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}$ 

$$\mu_0\big(\mathscr{L}_{t(s)}A\big) = \mu_0\big(\Phi_{lin}(t(s),0)\Psi_{lin}^{-1}(s,0)A\big) = \mu_0\big(\Psi_{lin}^{-1}(s,0)A\big) = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}(A),$$
 hence the result.

#### CHAPTER 3

## Measures and functional analysis

#### 3.1. On invariant measures

Assume that M is a compact manifold and denote by  $\Delta_M$  the corresponding Laplace-Beltrami operator. Then there exists a Hilbert basis of  $L^2(M)$ , denoted by  $(h_n)_{n\geq 0}$ , composed of eigenfunctions of  $\Delta_M$  and we write  $-\Delta_M h_n = \lambda_n^2 h_n$  for all  $n\geq 0$ .

Consider a probability space  $(\Omega, \mathcal{F}, \mathbf{p})$  and let  $(g_n)_{n\geq 0}$  be a sequence of independent complex standard Gaussian variables. Let  $(\alpha_n)_{n\geq 0}$  and define the probability measure  $\mu$  via the map

$$\omega \longmapsto \gamma^{\omega} = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \alpha_n g_n(\omega) h_n.$$

Then, by the invariance of the complex Gaussians  $(g_n)_{n\geq 0}$ , by multiplication with  $z_n$  such that  $|z_n|=1$ , for all  $t\in\mathbb{R}$ , the random variable  $e^{it\Delta_M}\gamma^\omega=\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty}\alpha_ne^{-it\lambda_n^2t}g_n(\omega)h_n$  has the same distribution as  $\gamma^\omega$ . In other words, the measure  $\mu$  is invariant under the flow of the equation

$$i\partial_s U + \Delta_M U = 0, \quad (s, y) \in \mathbb{R} \times M.$$

The same remark holds when M is replaced by  $\mathbb{R}$ , and  $\Delta_M$  by  $H = -\partial_x^2 + x^2$  (in which case, the  $(h_n)_{n\geq 0}$  are the Hermite functions and  $\lambda_n^2 = 2n+1$ ).

Without some compactness in phase-space, the situation is dramatically different, as shown by the next elementary result.

PROPOSITION 3.1.1. Let  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$  and consider a probability measure  $\mu$  on  $H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  (endowed with the cylindrical sigma-algebra). Assume that  $\mu$  is invariant under the flow  $\Sigma_{lin}$  of equation

$$\begin{cases} i\partial_s U + \partial_y^2 U = 0, & (s, y) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}, \\ U(0, \cdot) = U_0. \end{cases}$$

Then  $\mu = \delta_0$ .

The spacial decay assumption implicit in the choice of the space  $H^{\sigma}$  in Proposition 3.1.1 is crucial, because without it there are other nontrivial invariant measures under the linear Schrödinger flow. For instance, the

white noise measure  $\mu_0$  on  $\mathbb{R}$  can be defined via the map

$$\omega \longmapsto \gamma^{\omega} = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} g_n(\omega) h_n$$

where  $(g_n)_{n\geq 0}$  is a sequence of independent complex standard Gaussian variables, and  $(h_n)_{n\geq 0}$  can be any Hilbert basis of  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ . Since  $e^{it\Delta}$  is an isometry in  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ , we deduce that the white noise is invariant under the linear Schrödinger flow. Actually one can prove that the white noise measure  $\mu_0$  satisfies  $\mu(\langle x\rangle H^{-1}(\mathbb{R}))=1$  (see [29, (2.11)]), but  $\mu_0(H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}))=0$  for any  $\sigma\in\mathbb{R}$ .

PROOF. Let  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$  and assume that  $\mu$  is a probability measure on  $H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  which is invariant. Let  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ . By invariance of the measure, for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  we have

$$\int_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} d\mu(u) = \int_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma_{lin}(t)u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|\Sigma_{lin}(t)u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} d\mu(u),$$

and by unitarity of the linear flow in  $H^{\sigma}$ , we get

(3.1.1) 
$$\int_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} d\mu(u) = \int_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma_{lin}(t) u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} d\mu(u).$$

We now prove that the right hand side of (3.1.1) tends to 0 when  $t \to +\infty$ . This will in turn imply that  $\|\chi u\|_{H^{\sigma}} = 0$ ,  $\mu$ -almost surely, and therefore we will have, since the cut-off  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  is arbitrary, that  $u \equiv 0$  on the support of  $\mu$ , namely  $\mu = \delta_0$ .

By continuity of the product by  $\chi$  in  $H^{\sigma}$  and unitarity of the linear flow in  $H^{\sigma}$ , we have

$$\frac{\|\chi \Sigma_{lin}(t)u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} \le C \frac{\|\Sigma_{lin}(t)u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} = C \frac{\|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}}{1 + \|u\|_{H^{\sigma}}} \le C.$$

Let  $u \in H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$ . For all  $\delta > 0$ , there exists  $u_{\delta} \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $||u - u_{\delta}||_{H^{\sigma}} \leq \delta$  and we have

The first term in the previous line can be bounded as follows

$$\|\Sigma_{lin}(t)(u-u_{\delta})\|_{H^{\sigma}} \le C\|u-u_{\delta}\|_{H^{\sigma}} \le C\delta.$$

For the second term we distinguish the cases  $\sigma \geq 0$  and  $\sigma < 0$ . If  $\sigma < 0$ ,

Now we use the classical dispersion inequality

$$\|\Sigma_{lin}(t)u_{\delta}\|_{L^4} \le Ct^{-1/4}\|u_{\delta}\|_{L^{4/3}},$$

which proves, together with (3.1.2) and (3.1.3) that  $\|\chi \Sigma_{lin}(t)u\|_{H^{\sigma}} \longrightarrow 0$ , when  $t \longrightarrow \infty$ . We conclude with the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem. Now assume that  $\sigma \geq 0$ . Then by the fractional Leibniz rule

$$\|\chi \Sigma_{lin}(t)u_{\delta}\|_{H^{\sigma}} \leq \|\chi\|_{W^{\sigma,4}} \|\Sigma_{lin}(t)u_{\delta}\|_{W^{\sigma,4}},$$

and the dispersion inequality  $\|\Sigma_{lin}(t)u_{\delta}\|_{W^{\sigma,4}} \leq Ct^{-1/4}\|u_{\delta}\|_{W^{\sigma,4/3}}$ , allows to conclude similarly.

The previous argument can be adapted to the case of a nonlinear equation, provided that one has a suitable global existence result with scattering on the support of the measure. Let us illustrate this with the  $(L^2$ -critical) quintic Schrödinger equation.

PROPOSITION 3.1.2. Consider a probability measure  $\mu$  on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ . Assume that  $\mu$  is invariant under the flow  $\Sigma$  of the equation

(3.1.4) 
$$\begin{cases} i\partial_s U + \partial_y^2 U = |U|^4 U, \quad (s,y) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}, \\ U(0,\cdot) = U_0. \end{cases}$$

Then  $\mu = \delta_0$ .

Notice that again the spacial decay assumption implicit in the choice of the spaces  $H^{\sigma}$  is important as the white noise is also (at least formally) invariant by the non linear flow. We also refer to [10] in which an invariant Gibbs measure on the line is constructed, and to [15] in which the case of NLS with a spacial cut-off is considered.

PROOF. By [22], the equation (3.1.4) is globally well-posed in  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ , and we denote by  $\Sigma$  its flow. Moreover, the solution scatters: for all  $U_0 \in L^2(\mathbb{R})$  there exists  $U_0^+ \in L^2(\mathbb{R})$  such that

(3.1.5) 
$$\|\Sigma(s)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}U_0^+\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})} \longrightarrow 0$$
, when  $s \longrightarrow +\infty$ .

We follow the same strategy as in the proof of Proposition 3.1.1. Assume that  $\mu$  is a probability measure on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  which is invariant by  $\Sigma$  and let  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ . By invariance of the measure, for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$  we have

(3.1.6) 
$$\int_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u) =$$

$$= \int_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s) u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|\Sigma(s) u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u) = \int_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s) u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u),$$

where we used the conservation of the  $L^2$ -norm. Since

$$\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^2} \le C\|u\|_{L^2},$$

we can use the Lebesgue theorem to show that (3.1.6) tends to 0, provided that we show a punctual decay. Actually,

$$\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^{2}} \leq \|\chi e^{is\partial_{y}^{2}}u^{+}\|_{L^{2}} + \|\chi \left(\Sigma(s)u - e^{is\partial_{y}^{2}}u^{+}\right)\|_{L^{2}}$$
$$\leq \|\chi e^{is\partial_{y}^{2}}u^{+}\|_{L^{2}} + \|\chi\|_{L^{\infty}}\|\Sigma(s)u - e^{is\partial_{y}^{2}}u^{+}\|_{L^{2}},$$

where  $u^+$  is chosen as in (3.1.5). The first term can be treated as in the proof of Proposition 3.1.1 and the second tends to 0 by (3.1.5).

Let us state a third result which shows that in the previous argument scattering can be replaced by the decay of the nonlinear solution in some  $L^r$  norm, r > 2.

PROPOSITION 3.1.3. Consider a probability measure  $\mu$  on  $H^1(\mathbb{R})$ . Let p > 1. Assume that  $\mu$  is invariant under the flow  $\Sigma$  of the equation

(3.1.7) 
$$\begin{cases} i\partial_s U + \partial_y^2 U = |U|^{p-1} U, \quad (s,y) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}, \\ U(0,\cdot) = U_0. \end{cases}$$

Then  $\mu = \delta_0$ .

PROOF. The equation (3.1.7) is globally well-posed in  $H^1(\mathbb{R})$ , by [24], and we denote by  $\Sigma$  its flow. Under these assumptions, we do not know whether the solution scatters, but in [45], Visciglia shows that when  $u \in H^1(\mathbb{R})$ , then for all  $2 < r \le +\infty$ ,

(3.1.8) 
$$\|\Sigma(s)u\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R})} \longrightarrow 0$$
, when  $s \longrightarrow +\infty$ .

Assume that  $\mu$  is a probability measure on  $H^1(\mathbb{R})$  which is invariant by  $\Sigma$  and let  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ . By invariance of the measure, as in (3.1.6), for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ , we get

(3.1.9) 
$$\int_{H^{1}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u)$$

$$= \int_{H^{1}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|\Sigma(s)u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u) = \int_{H^{1}(\mathbb{R})} \frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^{2}}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^{2}}} d\mu(u).$$

On the one hand we have the bound

$$\frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^2}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^2}} \le \frac{\|\chi\|_{L^{\infty}} \|\Sigma(s)u\|_{L^2}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^2}} = \frac{\|\chi\|_{L^{\infty}} \|u\|_{L^2}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^2}} \le C,$$

and on the other hand, by (3.1.8)

$$\frac{\|\chi \Sigma(s)u\|_{L^2}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^2}} \le \frac{\|\chi\|_{L^2} \|\Sigma(s)u\|_{L^\infty}}{1 + \|u\|_{L^2}} \longrightarrow 0,$$

when  $s \to +\infty$ . By the Lebesgue theorem, every term in (3.1.9) cancels, which implies that  $\mu$ -a.s.  $\|\chi u\|_{L^2} = 0$ , hence (since  $\chi$  is arbitrary) the result.

REMARK 3.1.4. The main ingredient in all these results is the knowledge that locally in space, the solutions of the PDE (linear or nonlinear) tend to 0 when  $t \to +\infty$ . It would be an interesting question to know whether this is true in the simplest case of  $(NLS_p)$ , for  $1 and for general initial data in <math>L^2$ .

### 3.2. Some functional analysis

**3.2.1. The harmonic oscillator.** Let us recall some elementary facts concerning  $H = -\partial_x^2 + x^2$  (we refer to [36] for more details). The operator H has a self-adjoint extension on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  (still denoted by H) and has eigenfunctions  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$ , called the Hermite functions, which form a Hilbert basis of  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  and satisfy  $He_n = \lambda_n^2 e_n$  with  $\lambda_n = \sqrt{2n+1}$ . Indeed,  $e_n$  is given by the explicit formula

$$e_n(x) = (-1)^n c_n e^{x^2/2} \frac{d^n}{dx^n} (e^{-x^2}), \text{ with } \frac{1}{c_n} = (n!)^{\frac{1}{2}} 2^{\frac{n}{2}} \pi^{\frac{1}{4}}.$$

**3.2.2. Projectors.** We define the finite dimensional complex vector space  $E_N$  by

$$E_N = \operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{C}}(e_0, e_1, \dots, e_N).$$

Then we introduce the spectral projector  $\Pi_N$  on  $E_N$  by

$$\Pi_N\left(\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} c_n e_n\right) = \sum_{n=0}^{N} c_n e_n,$$

and we set  $\Pi^N = I - \Pi_N$ . Let  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(-1,1)$ , so that  $\chi = 1$  on  $[-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}]$  and  $0 \le \chi \le 1$ . Let  $S_N$  be the operator

$$(3.2.1) S_N\left(\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} c_n e_n\right) = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \chi\left(\frac{2n+1}{2N+1}\right) c_n e_n = \chi\left(\frac{H}{2N+1}\right) \left(\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} c_n e_n\right).$$

It is clear that  $||S_N||_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\mathbb{R}))} = ||\Pi_N||_{\mathcal{L}(L^2(\mathbb{R}))} = 1$  and we have

$$S_N \Pi_N = \Pi_N S_N = S_N$$
, and  $S_N^* = S_N$ .

The smooth cut-off  $S_N$  is continuous on all the  $L^q$  spaces, for  $1 \le q \le +\infty$  (see [12, Proposition 4.1]),

$$(3.2.2) ||S_N||_{\mathcal{L}(L^q(\mathbb{R}))} \le C,$$

uniformly with respect to  $N \geq 0$ . Such a property does not hold true for  $\Pi_N$ .

**3.2.3.** Usual Sobolev and Besov spaces. The Sobolev spaces on  $\mathbb{R}$  are defined for  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $p \geq 1$  by

$$W^{\sigma,p} = W^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R}) = \{ u \in \mathscr{S}'(\mathbb{R}), (1 - \Delta)^{\sigma/2} u \in L^p(\mathbb{R}) \},$$

and

$$H^{\sigma} = H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) = W^{\sigma,2}.$$

These spaces are endowed by the norms  $||u||_{W^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R})} = ||(1-\Delta)^{\sigma/2}u||_{L^p(\mathbb{R})}$ . We consider a partition of unity on  $\mathbb{R}^+$ 

$$(3.2.3) 1 = \sum_{j=0}^{+\infty} \chi_j(\xi), \forall j \ge 1, \chi_j(\xi) = \chi(2^{-j}\xi), \chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\frac{1}{2}, 2),$$

and we define the Fourier multiplier  $\Delta_j u = \chi_j(\sqrt{1-\Delta})u$ . Let  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$  and  $1 \leq p, q \leq +\infty$ . Then the Besov spaces are defined by

$$B_{p,q}^{\sigma} = B_{p,q}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) = \left\{ u \in \mathscr{S}'(\mathbb{R}), \|2^{j\sigma} \widetilde{\Delta}_{j} u\|_{L^{p}(\mathbb{R})} \in \ell^{q} \right\},\,$$

and we equip them with the natural norm

(3.2.4) 
$$||u||_{B_{p,q}^{\sigma}} = \left(\sum_{j>0} ||2^{j\sigma} \Delta_j u||_{L^p(\mathbb{R})}^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}.$$

Moreover, one can check that  $B_{2,2}^{\sigma} = H^{\sigma}$ .

Assume that  $0 < \sigma < 1$  and  $1 \le p, q \le +\infty$ . Then by [42, Theorem 2, p. 242], the spaces  $B_{p,q}^{\sigma}$  can be characterized by (3.2.5)

$$B_{p,q}^{\sigma} = \Big\{ u \in L^{p}(\mathbb{R}), \|u\|_{L^{p}} + \Big( \int_{|t|<1} \frac{\|u(\cdot+t) - u(\cdot)\|_{L^{p}(\mathbb{R})}^{q}}{|t|^{1+\sigma q}} dt \Big)^{\frac{1}{q}} < +\infty \Big\},$$

and the corresponding norm is equivalent to (3.2.4).

**3.2.4.** Sobolev and Besov spaces based on the harmonic oscillator. Similarly we define the Sobolev spaces associated to H for  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $p \geq 1$  by

$$\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p} = \mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R}) = \left\{ u \in L^p(\mathbb{R}), H^{\sigma/2}u \in L^p(\mathbb{R}) \right\},\,$$

and

$$\mathcal{H}^{\sigma} = \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) = \mathcal{W}^{\sigma,2}.$$

These spaces are endowed by the norms  $||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p}(\mathbb{R})} = ||H^{\sigma/2}u||_{L^p(\mathbb{R})}$ . It turns out (see [46, Lemma 2.4]), that for 1 , and up to equivalence of norms we have

(3.2.6) 
$$||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,p}} = ||H^{\sigma/2}u||_{L^p} \equiv ||(-\Delta)^{\sigma/2}u||_{L^p} + ||\langle x\rangle^{\sigma}u||_{L^p}$$

In particular, we recover the characterization (1.2.1). Recall that we also have the following description of the  $\mathcal{H}^s$  norm: if  $u = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} c_n e_n$ , then  $||u||_{\mathcal{H}^s}^2 =$ 

$$\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \lambda_n^s |c_n|^2.$$

We consider a partition of unity on  $\mathbb{R}^+$  as in (3.2.3) and we define the Hermite multiplier  $\widetilde{\Delta}_j u = \chi_j(\sqrt{H})u$ . Then the Besov spaces based on the harmonic oscillator are defined by

(3.2.7) 
$$\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\sigma} = \mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) = \left\{ u \in \mathscr{S}'(\mathbb{R}), \|2^{j\sigma} \widetilde{\Delta}_{j} u\|_{L^{p}(\mathbb{R})} \in \ell^{q} \right\},$$

and are endowed with the natural norm

$$||u||_{\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\sigma}} = \left(\sum_{j>0} ||2^{j\sigma} \widetilde{\Delta}_j u||_{L^p(\mathbb{R})}^q\right)^{\frac{1}{q}}.$$

In particular, one can check that  $\mathcal{B}_{2,2}^{\sigma} = \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}$ . Moreover, for any  $1 \leq p, q \leq +\infty$ , and any  $\rho \geq 0$ , one has the continuous embedding  $\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\rho} \subset \mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\rho}$  (see Lemma A.5.1).

## 3.3. Radon-Nikodym derivatives

In the sequel we shall give quantitative estimates on the quasi-invariance of measures transported by linear or nonlinear flows. The next result shows that the bounds on the measures that we will obtain in Proposition 4.2.1 are actually equivalent to bounds on the Radon-Nikodym derivative.

Proposition 3.3.1. Let  $\mu, \nu$  be two finite measures on a measurable space  $(X, \mathcal{T})$ . Assume that

$$\mu \ll \nu,$$

and more precisely

$$(3.3.2) \exists 0 < \alpha \le 1, \quad \exists C > 0, \quad \forall A \in \mathcal{T}, \quad \mu(A) \le C\nu(A)^{\alpha}.$$

By the Radon-Nikodym theorem, assumption (3.3.1) implies that there exists a  $f \in L^1(d\nu)$  with  $f \geq 0$ , such that  $d\mu = f d\nu$ . We call  $f = \frac{d\mu}{d\nu}$  the Radon-Nikodym derivative of the measure  $\mu$  with respect to the measure  $\nu$ .

(i) The assertion (3.3.2) is satisfied with  $0 < \alpha < 1$  iff  $f \in L_w^p(d\nu) \cap L^1(d\nu)$  with  $p = \frac{1}{1-\alpha}$ . In other words,  $f \in L^1(d\nu)$  and

$$\nu(\lbrace x : |f(x)| \ge \lambda \rbrace) \le C'\langle \lambda \rangle^{-p}, \quad \forall \lambda > 0.$$

(ii) The assertion (3.3.2) is satisfied with  $\alpha = 1$  iff  $f \in L^{\infty}(d\nu) \cap L^{1}(d\nu)$ . Recall that the weak  $L^{p}$  spaces, denoted by  $L^{p}_{w}$ , satisfy

$$L_w^p(d\nu) \cap L^1(d\nu) \subset L^q(d\nu), \quad \forall \, 1 \le q < p.$$

PROOF. The first part of the statement is the classical Radon-Nikodym theorem, see e.g. [16, Theorem 10.22] for a proof.

(i) Assume that there exist  $\alpha \in (0,1)$  and C > 0 such that  $\mu(A) \leq C\nu(A)^{\alpha}$ . Let  $\lambda > 0$ , then with  $A = \{f \geq \lambda\}$  we get

$$\lambda \nu (f \ge \lambda) \le \int_{\{f \ge \lambda\}} f d\nu = \mu (f \ge \lambda) \le C \nu (f \ge \lambda)^{\alpha},$$

which implies  $\nu(f \ge \lambda) \le c\lambda^{-1/(1-\alpha)}$ , which was the claim.

Assume now that  $f = \frac{d\mu}{d\nu} \in L^p_w(d\nu) \cap L^1(d\nu)$  with  $p = \frac{1}{1-\alpha}$ , and let  $A \in \mathcal{T}$ . Then

$$(3.3.3) \qquad \mu(A) = \int_{\{f \ge \lambda\} \cap A} f d\nu + \int_{\{f < \lambda\} \cap A} f d\nu \le \int_{\{f \ge \lambda\}} f d\nu + \lambda \int_A d\nu.$$

Now we claim that for any  $f \in L^p_w(d\nu)$  and any  $E \in \mathcal{T}$  such that  $\nu(E) < +\infty$ ,

(3.3.4) 
$$\int_{E} f d\nu \leq \frac{p}{p-1} \nu(E)^{1-1/p} ||f||_{L_{w}^{p}(d\nu)},$$

where  $||f||_{L^p_w(d\nu)}$  is defined by  $||f||_{L^p_w(d\nu)}^p = \sup_{\lambda>0} \{\lambda^p \nu(f \geq \lambda)\}$ . For  $\Lambda > 0$ , we write

$$\int_{E} f d\nu = \int_{0}^{+\infty} \nu (\mathbf{1}_{E} f > \lambda) d\lambda$$

$$= \int_{0}^{\Lambda} \nu (\mathbf{1}_{E} f > \lambda) d\lambda + \int_{\Lambda}^{+\infty} \nu (\mathbf{1}_{E} f > \lambda) d\lambda$$

$$\leq \nu(E) \Lambda + \|f\|_{L_{w}^{p}(d\nu)}^{p} \int_{\Lambda}^{+\infty} \lambda^{-p} d\lambda$$

$$= \nu(E) \Lambda + \frac{1}{p-1} \|f\|_{L_{w}^{p}(d\nu)}^{p} \Lambda^{-p+1}.$$

Finally, we choose  $\Lambda = \nu(E)^{-1/p} \|f\|_{L^p_w(d\nu)}$  which implies (3.3.4). We apply (3.3.4) with  $E = \{f \geq \lambda\}$  and together with (3.3.3) we get

$$\mu(A) \le C\nu(f \ge \lambda)^{1-1/p} + \lambda\nu(A) \le C\lambda^{-p+1} + \lambda\nu(A).$$

Now we optimize the previous inequality with  $\lambda = \nu(A)^{-1/p}$ .

(ii) Assume that  $f \notin L^{\infty}(d\nu)$ . Then for all M > 0, there exists  $A \in \mathcal{T}$ such that f > M on A and  $\nu(A) > 0$ . Then  $\mu(A) = \int_A f d\nu > M\nu(A)$  which is the contraposition of (3.3.2).

If  $f \in L^{\infty}(d\nu)$ , then for all  $A \in \mathcal{T}$ ,  $\mu(A) \leq ||f||_{L^{\infty}(d\nu)}\nu(A)$ , which is (3.3.2).

#### CHAPTER 4

## Evolution of the Gaussian measure

## 4.1. Hamiltonian structure of the approximate problem

Recall the definition (3.2.1) of the operator  $S_N$  and that

$$E_N = \operatorname{span}_{\mathbb{C}}(e_0, e_1, \dots, e_N).$$

We consider the truncated equation

(4.1.1) 
$$\begin{cases} i\partial_t u - Hu = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)S_N(|S_N u|^{p-1}S_N u), & |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}, x \in \mathbb{R}, \\ u_{|t=s} \in E_N. \end{cases}$$

For  $u \in E_N$ , write

$$u = \sum_{n=0}^{N} c_n e_n = \sum_{n=0}^{N} (a_n + ib_n)e_n, \quad a_n, b_n \in \mathbb{R}.$$

Then we have the following result.

Lemma 4.1.1. Set

$$J_N(t,u) = \int \left(\frac{|\nabla_x u|^2 + |xu|^2}{2} + \frac{\cos(2t)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}}{p+1} |S_N u|^{p+1}\right) dx$$

$$= J_N(t, a_0, \dots, a_N, b_0, \dots, b_N)$$

$$= \frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \lambda_n^2 (a_n^2 + b_n^2) + \frac{\cos(2t)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}}{p+1} ||S_N \left(\sum_{n=0}^N (a_n + ib_n) e_n\right)||_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}.$$

The equation (4.1.1) is a Hamiltonian ODE of the form

$$\dot{a}_n = \frac{\partial J_N}{\partial b_n}, \quad \dot{b}_n = -\frac{\partial J_N}{\partial a_n}, \quad 0 \le n \le N.$$

Remark that  $J_N$  is not conserved by the flow of (4.1.1), due to the time dependance of the Hamiltonian  $J_N$ , however the mass

$$||u||_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2 = \sum_{n=0}^N (a_n^2 + b_n^2)$$

is conserved under the flow of (4.1.1). As a consequence, (4.1.1) has a well-defined global flow  $\Phi_N$  because it is actually an ordinary differential equation for  $n \leq N$  and a linear equation for n > N.

Set

$$\mathcal{E}_N(t, u(t)) = \frac{1}{2} \|\sqrt{H} u(t)\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2 + \frac{\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)}{p+1} \|S_N u(t)\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}.$$

A direct computation shows that along the flow of (4.1.1) one has

$$(4.1.2) \qquad \frac{d}{dt} \left( \mathcal{E}_N(t, u(t)) \right) = \frac{(5-p)\sin(2t)\cos^{\frac{p-7}{2}}(2t)}{p+1} \|S_N u(t)\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}.$$

Observe that actually we have

$$\mathcal{E}_{N}(t, u(t)) = \mathcal{E}_{N}(t, \Pi_{N}(u(t))) + \frac{1}{2} \|\sqrt{H} \Pi^{N}(u(t))\|_{L^{2}}^{2},$$

and the last term is constant along the evolution given by  $\Phi_N$ .

#### 4.2. Evolution of measures: a first result

Recall that the measures  $\mu_N$  and  $\mu^N$  are defined in (2.1.1), then we define the measure  $\nu_{N,t}$  on  $E_N$  by

$$d\nu_{N,t} = e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}\|S_N u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}} d\mu_N, \qquad \forall N \ge 1, \quad -\frac{\pi}{4} < t < \frac{\pi}{4},$$

and notice that  $\nu_{N,t}$  has finite total mass but is not a probability measure. In view of (2.1.2), we have

$$\nu_{N,t}(B) = e^{-J_N(t,u)} \prod_{n \ge 0} \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} du_n d\overline{u}_n,$$

and consequently,  $\nu_{N,t}$  is the Gibbs measure associated to the truncated equation (4.1.1). Notice that since the Hamiltonian  $J_N$  is time dependent, this Gibbs measure is not invariant by the flow of (4.1.1). The key point in this article is that, despite this time dependence, we are still able to describe quite precisely its time evolution.

This definition implies that for all measurable set  $A \subset E_N$ ,  $t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ ,

$$\nu_{N,t}(A) \le \mu_N(A).$$

Similarly, we define the measures  $\nu_t$  and  $\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t} = \nu_{N,t} \otimes \mu^N$  by

$$d\nu_{t} = e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}\|u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}} d\mu_{0},$$

$$d\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t} = e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}\|S_{N}u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}} d\mu_{0}, \qquad -\frac{\pi}{4} < t < \frac{\pi}{4}.$$

Proposition 4.2.1. For all  $s, t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ ,

$$(4.2.2) \Phi_N(t,s)_{\#}\mu_N \ll \mu_N \ll \Phi_N(t,s)_{\#}\mu_N.$$

More precisely, for all  $0 \le |s| \le |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}$ ,

$$\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le \begin{cases} \nu_{N,s}(A) & \text{if } 1 \le p \le 5\\ \left[\nu_{N,s}(A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}} & \text{if } p \ge 5, \end{cases}$$

and

(4.2.3) 
$$\nu_{N,s}(A) \leq \begin{cases} \left[\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} & \text{if } 1 \leq p \leq 5\\ \nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) & \text{if } p \geq 5. \end{cases}$$

Another way to state the previous result is:

• For  $1 \le p \le 5$   $\left[\nu_{N,s}(A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}} \le \nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le \nu_{N,s}(A).$ 

• For 
$$p \ge 5$$

$$\nu_{N,s}(A) \le \nu_{N,t} \left( \Phi_N(t,s)A \right) \le \left[ \nu_{N,s}(A) \right]^{\left( \frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)} \right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}}.$$

PROOF. By definition we have, for all  $t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ 

$$\mu_N \ll \nu_{N,t}$$
 and  $\nu_{N,t} \ll \mu_N$ ,

and in particular

This will imply (4.2.2) thanks to (4.2.4). By (4.1.2), if we write  $u(t) = \Phi_N(t,s)u_0$ , we have

$$\frac{d}{dt}\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_{N}(t,s)A) = 
= \frac{d}{dt} \int_{v \in \Phi_{N}(t,s)A} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\|\sqrt{H}v\|_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} - \frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}\|S_{N}v\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} dv} 
(4.2.5) = \frac{d}{dt} \int_{u_{0} \in A} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\|\sqrt{H}u(t)\|_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} - \frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}\|S_{N}u(t)\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} du_{0}} 
= \int_{A} \frac{(p-5)\sin(2t)\cos\frac{p-7}{2}(2t)}{p+1} \|S_{N}u(t)\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} e^{-\mathcal{E}_{N}(t,u(t))} du_{0} 
= (p-5)\tan(2t) \int_{A} \alpha(t,u(t)) e^{-\mathcal{E}_{N}(t,u(t))} du_{0},$$

where

$$\alpha(t,u) = \frac{\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)}{p+1} \|S_N u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}, \quad v = \sum_{n=0}^N v_n e_n, \quad dv = \prod_{n=0}^N \frac{\lambda_n^2}{2\pi} dv_n d\overline{v}_n,$$

and to pass from the first line to the second line we used that according to Liouville Theorem (see Appendix A.3) the Jacobian of the change of variables  $v = \Phi_N(t, s)u_0 \mapsto u_0$  is equal to 1.

In the following, we assume that  $0 \le s \le t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ . If  $1 \le p \le 5$  the r.h.s. of (4.2.5) is non positive and we get by monotonicity

$$\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le \nu_{N,s}(A).$$

When  $p \geq 5$  by the Hölder inequality, for any  $k \geq 1$ ,

$$\frac{d}{dt}\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_{N}(t,s)A) \leq 
\leq (p-5)\tan(2t)\left(\int_{A}\alpha^{k}(t,u)e^{-\mathcal{E}_{N}(t,u(t))}du_{0}\right)^{\frac{1}{k}}\left(\int_{A}e^{-\mathcal{E}_{N}(t,u(t))}du_{0}\right)^{1-\frac{1}{k}} 
= (p-5)\tan(2t)\left(\int_{A}\alpha^{k}(t,u)e^{-\alpha(t,u)-\frac{1}{2}\|\sqrt{H}u(t)\|_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2}}du_{0}\right)^{\frac{1}{k}} 
\left(\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_{N}(t,s)A)\right)^{1-\frac{1}{k}}.$$

We use that  $\alpha^k(t,u)e^{-\alpha(t,u)} \leq k^k e^{-k}$ , then

$$\frac{d}{dt}\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le (p-5)\tan(2t)\frac{k}{e}\left(\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right)^{1-\frac{1}{k}}.$$

We now optimize the inequality above by choosing

$$k = -\log (\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)),$$

which gives

$$\frac{d}{dt}\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le -(p-5)\tan(2t)\log\left(\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right)\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A).$$

This in turn implies

$$(4.2.6) \quad -\frac{d}{dt}\log\left(-\log\left(\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right)\right)$$

$$\leq (p-5)\tan(2t) = -\frac{(p-5)}{2}\frac{d}{dt}\log(\cos(2t))$$

and consequently

$$-\log\left(\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right) \ge -\log\left(\nu_{N,s}(A)\right)\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{(p-5)}{2}}.$$

Therefore, for all  $0 \le s \le t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ ,

$$\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A) \le \left[\nu_{N,s}(A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}}.$$

The reverse inequality is obtained by backward integration of the estimate and reads similarly when  $p \geq 5$ 

$$\nu_{N,s}(A) \le \nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A),$$

and when 1 we get

$$\nu_{N,s}(A) \le \left[\nu_{N,t}(\Phi_N(t,s)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2s)}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}},$$

which concludes the proof.

Remark 4.2.2. We can extend the flow  $\Phi_N$  to be the flow of

$$\begin{cases} i\partial_t u - Hu = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)S_N(|S_N u|^{p-1}S_N u), & |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}, \ x \in \mathbb{R}, \\ u_{|t=s} \in \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}, \end{cases}$$

where the extension on  $E_N^{\perp} = \operatorname{Vect}\{e_n, n > N\}$  is given by the linear flow  $e^{-itH}u$ . Using that  $\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t} = \nu_{N,t} \otimes \mu^N$  and in the decomposition

$$\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon} = E_N \times E_N^{\perp}$$

the flow takes the form

$$\widetilde{\Phi}_N := \Phi_N \otimes e^{-itH}.$$

Since the measure  $\mu^N$  is invariant by the flow of  $e^{-itH}$ , we get that with this extension, Proposition 4.2.1 is still true with  $\nu_{N,t}$  replaced by  $\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t}$ , see definition (4.2.1).

#### CHAPTER 5

## Non linear estimates

## 5.1. Strichartz estimates

To begin with, we recall the Strichartz estimates for the harmonic oscillator. A couple  $(q, r) \in [2, +\infty]^2$  is called admissible if

$$\frac{2}{q} + \frac{1}{r} = \frac{1}{2},$$

and if one defines

$$Z_T^{\sigma} := L^{\infty}([-T,T];\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})) \cap L^4([-T,T];\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,\infty}(\mathbb{R})),$$

then for all T>0 there exists  $C_T>0$  so that for all  $u_0\in\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  we have

(5.1.1) 
$$||e^{-itH}u_0||_{Z_T^{\sigma}} \le C_T ||u_0||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}.$$

We will also need the inhomogeneous version of the Strichartz estimates: for all T > 0, there exists  $C_T > 0$  so that for all admissible couple (q, r) and function  $F \in L^{q'}((T, T); \mathcal{W}^{\sigma, r'}(\mathbb{R}))$ ,

(5.1.2) 
$$\| \int_0^t e^{-i(t-s)H} F(s) ds \|_{Z_T^{\sigma}} \le C_T \| F \|_{L^{q'}((-T,T);\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,r'}(\mathbb{R}))},$$

where q' and r' are the Hölder conjugate of q and r. We refer to [37] for a proof.

In the sequel, we will also need similar estimates in Besov spaces (recall definition (3.2.7)).

PROPOSITION 5.1.1. Assume that (q,r) is admissible and  $\rho \geq 0$ . Then there exists  $C_T > 0$  such that

(5.1.3) 
$$||e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^q((-T,T);\mathcal{B}_{r,2}^{\rho})} \le C_T||u_0||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}},$$

and

(5.1.4) 
$$\| \int_0^t e^{-i(t-s)H} F(s) ds \|_{L^q((-T,T);\mathcal{B}_{r,2}^{\rho})} \le C_T \| F \|_{L^1((-T,T);\mathcal{H}^{\rho})}.$$

PROOF. For the inequality (5.1.3), we use the Minkowski inequality (because  $q \geq 2$ ) and (5.1.1)

$$||e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^q((-T,T);\mathcal{B}^{\rho}_{r,2})} = ||2^{j\rho}\widetilde{\Delta}_j e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^q_t;\ell^2_j;L^r_x} \le$$

$$\leq ||2^{j\rho}e^{-itH}\widetilde{\Delta}_j u_0||_{\ell^2_j;L^q_t;L^r_x} \leq C||2^{j\rho}\widetilde{\Delta}_j u_0||_{\ell^2_j} \leq C||u_0||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}},$$

which was the claim. The inequality (5.1.4) follows from (5.1.3) and the Minkowski inequality.

Let

$$F(u) = |u|^{p-1}u.$$

In the following, the analysis of the Cauchy problem will be different according whether  $p \ge 2$  (the nonlinearity is  $C^2$ ) or  $1 (the nonlinearity is only <math>C^1$ ).

#### 5.2. Fractional Sobolev estimates

In this section we prove the main estimates allowing to perform a fixed point to establish the local existence for our nonlinear equations. When  $p \leq 2$ , the lack of smoothness of the nonlinearity  $F(u) = |u|^{p-1}u$  forces us to prove a priori estimates in strong norm (see Proposition 5.2.3) and contraction in weak norm (see Proposition 5.2.4). As a consequence, in Section 8 we shall in this case perform a quasi-linear type fixed point.

**5.2.1. Basic estimates.** The starting point is the following set of results from Christ-Weinstein [19]. In the sequel,  $D_x^{\alpha}u$  is defined as a tempered distribution using the Fourier transform:  $\mathcal{F}(D_x^{\alpha}u)(\xi) = |\xi|^{\alpha}\mathcal{F}(u)(\xi)$ .

PROPOSITION 5.2.1 ([19, Proposition 3.1]). Assume that  $G \in C^1(\mathbb{C}; \mathbb{C})$ , and let  $0 \le \alpha \le 1$ ,  $1 < p, q, r < +\infty$ ,  $r^{-1} = p^{-1} + q^{-1}$ . Assume that  $u \in W^{\alpha,q}$  and  $G'(u) \in L^p$ , then  $G(u) \in W^{\alpha,r}$ , and

$$||D_x^{\alpha}G(u)||_{L^r} \le C||G'(u)||_{L^p}||D_x^{\alpha}u||_{L^q}.$$

PROPOSITION 5.2.2 ([19, Proposition 3.3]). Let  $0 \le \alpha \le 1$ ,  $1 < r, p_i, q_i < +\infty$ , i = 1, 2, and  $r^{-1} = p_i^{-1} + q_i^{-1}$ . Assume that  $f \in L^{p_1}, D_x^{\alpha} f \in L^{p_2}$ , and  $g \in L^{q_2}, D_x^{\alpha} g \in L^{q_1}$ . Then  $D_x^{\alpha}(fg) \in L^r$  and

$$||D_x^{\alpha}(fg)||_{L^r} \le C\Big(||f||_{L^{p_1}}||D_x^{\alpha}g||_{L^{q_1}} + ||D_x^{\alpha}f||_{L^{p_2}}||g||_{L^{q_2}}\Big).$$

From the previous results we deduce

Proposition 5.2.3. Let p > 1 and  $\rho, \sigma \ge 0$ . Then

$$(5.2.1) ||F(u)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \leq C ||\frac{u}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}(\mathbb{R})} ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}(\mathbb{R})}^{p-1}.$$

Assume moreover that  $1 . Then for any <math>2 < r \leq \frac{2}{1-2(p-1)}$ , there exists C > 0 such that, with  $s = \frac{2(p-1)r}{r-2} (\geq 1)$ 

(5.2.2) 
$$||F(u)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \le C||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}(\mathbb{R})}||u||_{L^{s}(\mathbb{R})}^{p-1}.$$

Proposition 5.2.4. Let p>2 and  $\rho,\sigma\geq 0$ . Then there exists C>0 such that

(5.2.3)

$$||F(u) - F(v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \leq C ||\frac{u - v}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} (||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} v||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1})$$

$$+ C ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} (u - v)||_{L^{4(p-1)}} (||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2} + ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} v||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2})$$

$$(||\frac{u}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} + ||\frac{v}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}}).$$

Let  $1 , then for any <math>r \ge 2$ , there exists C > 0 such that, with  $s = \frac{2(p-1)r}{r-2}$ 

$$(5.2.4) ||F(u) - F(v)||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \le C||u - v||_{L^{r}(\mathbb{R})} (||u||_{L^{s}(\mathbb{R})}^{p-1} + ||v||_{L^{s}(\mathbb{R})}^{p-1}).$$

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 5.2.3. Let us first show (5.2.1). According to (3.2.6) we get

$$||F(u)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \sim ||\langle x \rangle^{\rho} F(u)||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} + ||D_{x}^{\rho} F(u)||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}.$$

The contribution of the first term is bounded by

$$(5.2.5) \quad \|\langle x \rangle^{\rho} F(u)\|_{L^{2}} \leq$$

$$\leq \|\langle x \rangle^{\rho} \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}} u\|_{L^{4}} \|\langle x \rangle^{\sigma} |u|^{p-1} \|_{L^{4}} \leq C \|\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}} u\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} \|\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}$$

while the contribution of the second term is bounded using Proposition 5.2.1 with the choice  $G(z) = |z|^{p-1}z$  which is  $C^1$  because p > 1 (it is clearly  $C^1$  away from (0,0) and its differential is homogeneous of degree p-1 in (x,y), hence vanishing at (0,0)). Therefore we obtain

$$(5.2.6) ||D_x^{\rho} F(u)||_{L^2} \le C ||D_x^{\rho} u||_{L^4} ||u|^{p-1} ||_{L^4} \le C ||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} ||u||_{L^4(p-1)}^{p-1},$$

which is the result with  $\sigma = 0$ . In order to treat the general case  $\sigma \ge 0$ , we introduce a partition of unity (5.2.7)

$$1 = \sum_{j=0}^{+\infty} \chi_j(x), \quad \forall j \ge 1, \chi_j(x) = \chi(2^{-j}x), \quad \text{supp } \chi \subset \{x; \frac{1}{2} \le |x| \le 2\},$$

and choose  $\tilde{\chi}_j$  equal to 1 on the support of  $\chi_j$ . Then by (5.2.6)

$$\begin{split} \|F(u)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2} &\leq \\ &\leq \sum_{j\geq 0} \|\chi_{j}F(u)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2} = \sum_{j\geq 0} \|\chi_{j}F(\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2} \\ &\leq C \sum_{j\geq 0} \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}}^{2} \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{2(p-1)} = C \sum_{j\geq 0} \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}\frac{u}{2^{j\sigma}}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}}^{2} \|2^{j\frac{\sigma}{p-1}}\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{2(p-1)}. \end{split}$$

Therefore we get

$$||F(u)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2} \leq C \Big( \sum_{j \geq 0} ||\widetilde{\chi}_{j} \frac{u}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}}^{4} \Big)^{\frac{1}{2}} \Big( \sum_{j \geq 0} ||\widetilde{\chi}_{j} \langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{\rho-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{4(p-1)} \Big)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$\leq C ||\frac{u}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}}^{2} ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{\rho-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{2(p-1)},$$

which gives (5.2.1). To get (5.2.2), we use Proposition 5.2.1 to estimate

$$||D_x^{\rho} F(u)||_{L^2} \le C ||D_x^{\rho} u||_{L^r} ||u|^{p-1} ||_{L^{\frac{2r}{r-2}}} \le C ||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}} ||u||_{L^s}^{p-1}.$$

which was the claim.

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 5.2.4. Let us now turn to the proof of (5.2.3). By the Taylor formula,

$$(5.2.8) \quad F(u) - F(v) = (u - v) \int_0^1 \partial_z F(v + \theta(u - v), \overline{v} + \theta(\overline{u - v})) d\theta + (\overline{u - v}) \int_0^1 \partial_{\overline{z}} F(v + \theta(u - v), \overline{v} + \theta(\overline{u - v})) d\theta.$$

On the first hand, since  $|\partial F(z, \overline{z})| \leq C|z|^{p-1}$ , we deduce

$$(5.2.9) \quad \|\langle x \rangle^{\rho} \big( F(u) - F(v) \big) \|_{L^{2}} \leq \\ \leq C \| \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}} \langle x \rangle^{\rho} (u - v) \|_{L^{4}} \Big( \|\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u \|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + \|\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} v \|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} \Big).$$

On the other hand, according to Proposition 5.2.2, with r = 2,  $(p_1, q_1) = (4(p-1), \frac{4(p-1)}{2p-3})$ ,  $(p_2, q_2) = (4, 4)$ , we have, using again the same partition of unity (5.2.7),

$$(5.2.10) ||F(u) - F(v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2}$$

$$\sim \sum_{j \geq 0} ||\chi_{j}(F(u) - F(v))||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2} = \sum_{j \geq 0} ||\chi_{j}(F(\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u) - F(\widetilde{\chi}_{j}v))||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}^{2}.$$

Next, for all  $j \geq 0$ , we compute

$$\begin{split} & \left\| D_x^{\rho} \Big( \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v) \int_0^1 \partial_z F \big( \widetilde{\chi}_j(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_j(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v})) \big) d\theta \Big) \right\|_{L^2} \leq \\ & \leq C \| \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v) \|_{L^{4(p-1)}} \end{split}$$

$$\|D_x^{\rho} \int_0^1 \partial_z F(\widetilde{\chi}_j(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_j(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v}))) d\theta \|_{L^{\frac{4(p-1)}{2p-3}}}$$

$$+ C\|D_x^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v)\|_{L^4} \|\int_0^1 \partial_z F(\widetilde{\chi}_j(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_j(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v}))) d\theta \|_{L^4}.$$

The second term in the r.h.s. of (5.2.11) is easily bounded by (recall that  $|\partial_z F| \leq C|z|^{p-1}$ )

(5.2.12)

$$\begin{split} \left\| D_x^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v) \right\|_{L^4} & \left\| \int_0^1 \partial_z F \left( \widetilde{\chi}_j(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_j(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v})) \right) d\theta \right\|_{L^4} \le \\ & \le \left\| D_x^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v) \right\|_{L^4} \int_0^1 \left\| \partial_z F \left( \widetilde{\chi}_j(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_j(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v})) \right) \right\|_{L^4} d\theta \\ & \le \left\| D_x^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_j(u-v) \right\|_{L^4} \left( \left\| \widetilde{\chi}_j v \right\|_{L^4(p-1)}^{p-1} + \left\| \widetilde{\chi}_j u \right\|_{L^4(p-1)}^{p-1} \right). \end{split}$$

To bound the first term in the r.h.s. of (5.2.11), we apply Proposition 5.2.1 with the choice of functions  $G(u) = \partial_z F(u, \overline{u})$  which is  $C^1$  (because p > 2 and the second derivative which is defined away from (0,0) is homogeneous of degree p-2, hence vanishing at (0,0)). We get with the choice  $(r,p,q) = (\frac{4(p-1)}{2p-3}, \frac{4(p-1)}{p-2}, 4)$ ,

$$(5.2.13) \quad \left\| D_{x}^{\rho} \int_{0}^{1} \partial_{z} F\left(\widetilde{\chi}_{j}(v + \theta(u - v)), \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(\overline{v} + \theta(\overline{u - v}))\right) d\theta \right\|_{L^{\frac{4(p-1)}{2p-3}}} \leq$$

$$\leq \int_{0}^{1} \left\| D_{x}^{\rho} \partial_{z} F\left(\widetilde{\chi}_{j}(v + \theta(u - v)), \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(\overline{v} + \theta(\overline{u - v}))\right) \right\|_{L^{\frac{4(p-1)}{2p-3}}} d\theta$$

$$\leq C \int_{0}^{1} \left\| \widetilde{\chi}_{j} |v + \theta(u - v)|^{p-2} \right\|_{L^{\frac{4(p-1)}{p-2}}} \left\| D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(v + \theta(u - v)) \right\|_{L^{4}}$$

$$\leq C \left( \left\| \widetilde{\chi}_{j} u \right\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2} + \left\| \widetilde{\chi}_{j} v \right\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2} \right) \left( \left\| D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j} u \right\|_{L^{4}} + \left\| D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j} v \right\|_{L^{4}} \right).$$

From (5.2.11), (5.2.12) and (5.2.13) we deduce

$$\begin{split} & \|D_{x}^{\rho} \Big( \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(u-v) \int_{0}^{1} \partial_{z} F \big( \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(v+\theta(u-v)), \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(\overline{v}+\theta(\overline{u-v})) \big) d\theta \Big) \|_{L^{2}} \leq \\ & \leq C \|D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j}(u-v)\|_{L^{4}} \big( \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} \big) + C \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}(u-v)\|_{L^{4(p-1)}} \\ & \quad \big( \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2} + \|\widetilde{\chi}_{j}v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-2} \big) \big( \|D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j}u\|_{L^{4}} + \|D_{x}^{\rho} \widetilde{\chi}_{j}v\|_{L^{4}} \big). \end{split}$$

Putting the weights  $\langle x \rangle$  and using that these weights are essentially constant on the support of  $\tilde{\chi}_j$ , we get the estimate for the contribution of the first term in the r.h.s. of (5.2.8). The estimate for the second term is similar. This concludes the proof of (5.2.3). Finally (5.2.4) follows from (5.2.8) and the Hölder inequality.

#### **5.2.2.** Estimates for the contraction.

Proposition 5.2.5. Let  $\frac{3}{2} \le p \le 2$  and  $\rho, \sigma \ge 0$ . Then

$$(5.2.14) ||F(u) - F(v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \leq C ||\frac{v}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{B}_{4,2}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} (u - v)||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}$$
$$+ C ||\frac{u - v}{\langle x \rangle^{\sigma}}||_{\mathcal{B}_{4,2}^{\rho}} (||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} u||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\sigma}{p-1}} v||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1})$$

Let  $1 and <math>\rho \ge 0$ . Then for any  $2 < r < \frac{2}{2-p}$ , there exists C > 0 such that, with  $s = \frac{2(p-1)r}{r-2} > 2$ 

$$(5.2.15) ||F(u) - F(v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \le$$

$$\le C||u - v||_{B^{\rho}_{r,2}} \Big( ||u||_{L^{s}}^{p-1} + ||v||_{L^{s}}^{p-1} \Big) + C||v||_{B^{\rho}_{r,2}(\mathbb{R})} ||u - v||_{L^{s}}^{p-1}.$$

PROOF. We only prove (5.2.14), the proof of (5.2.15) being similar. We first consider the case  $\sigma = 0$ . Since  $0 < \rho < 1$ , we can use the characterization (3.2.5) of the usual  $H^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})$  norm, namely

(5.2.16) 
$$||g||_{H^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} = ||g||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} + \int_{|t|<1} \frac{|g(x+t) - g(x)|^{2}}{|t|^{2\rho+1}} dt dx.$$

$$F(u)(x) - F(u)(y) =$$

$$= (u(x) - u(y)) \int_0^1 \partial_z F(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y)), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})) d\theta$$

$$+ (\overline{u(x) - u(y)}) \int_0^1 \partial_{\overline{z}} F(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y))(x), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})) d\theta.$$

We deduce

$$(5.2.17) \quad \left(F(u)(x) - F(u)(y)\right) - \left(F(v)(x) - F(v)(y)\right)$$

$$= \left((u - v)(x) - (u - v)(y)\right)$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \partial_{z}F\left(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y)), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})\right)d\theta$$

$$+ \left((\overline{u - v})(x) - (\overline{u - v})(y)\right)$$

$$\int_{0}^{1} \partial_{\overline{z}}F\left(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y))(x), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})\right)d\theta$$

$$+ (v(x) - v(y)) \int_{0}^{1} \left(\partial_{z}F\left(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y)), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})\right)\right)d\theta$$

$$+ (\overline{v}(x) + \theta(v(x) - v(y)), \overline{v}(x) + \theta(\overline{v(x) - v(y)})\right)d\theta$$

$$+ (\overline{v}(x) - \overline{v}(y)) \int_{0}^{1} \left(\partial_{\overline{z}}F\left(u(x) + \theta(u(x) - u(y)), \overline{u}(x) + \theta(\overline{u(x) - u(y)})\right)\right)d\theta$$

$$- \partial_{\overline{z}}F\left(v(x) + \theta(v(x) - v(y)), \overline{v}(x) + \theta(\overline{v(x) - v(y)})\right)d\theta.$$

Recall that, assuming  $1 , we have <math>\partial_z F(z, \overline{z}) = \frac{p+1}{2} |z|^{p-1}$  and  $\partial_{\overline{z}} F(z, \overline{z}) = \frac{p-1}{2} |z|^{p-2} z$  which satisfy (see e.g. [18, (2.26) & (2.27)]) (5.2.18)  $||z_1|^{p-1} - |z_2|^{p-1}| \le C|z_1 - z_2|^{p-1}$ ,  $||z_1|^{p-2} z_1 - |z_2|^{p-2} z_2| \le C|z_1 - z_2|^{p-1}$ .

From (5.2.17) and (5.2.18) we deduce

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \left( F(u)(x) - F(u)(y) \right) - \left( F(v)(x) - F(v)(y) \right) \right| &\leq \\ &\leq C \left| (u - v)(x) - (u - v)(y) \right| \left( |u|(x) + |u|(y) + |v|(x) + |v|(y) \right)^{p-1} \\ &+ C \left| v(x) - v(y) \right| \left( |u - v|(x) + |u - v|(y) \right)^{p-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Plugging this estimate into (5.2.16) we get (notice that the roles of x and y are symetric)

$$||F(u) - F(v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} \leq ||\langle x \rangle^{\rho} (F(u) - F(v))||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2}$$

$$+ \int_{|t| < 1} \frac{\left| (F(u) - F(v))(x+t) - (F(u) - F(v))(x) \right|^{2}}{|t|^{2\rho + 1}} dx dt$$

$$\leq ||\langle x \rangle^{\rho} (F(u) - F(v))||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2} + C \int_{|t| < 1} \frac{\left| (u-v)(x+t) - (u-v)(x) \right|^{2}}{|t|^{2\rho + 1}}$$

$$\left( |u|(x) + |v|(x) + |u|(x) + |v|(x) \right)^{2(p-1)} dx dt$$

$$+ C \int_{|t| < 1} \frac{\left| v(x+t) - v(x) \right|^{2}}{|t|^{2\rho + 1}} \left( |u-v|(x+t) + |u-v|(x) \right)^{2(p-1)} dt dx.$$

The first term,  $\|\langle x \rangle^{\rho} (F(u) - F(v))\|_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}$  is easily bounded by

$$(5.2.19) \quad \|\langle x \rangle^{\rho}(u-v)\|_{L^{4}} (\|u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + \|v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}) \le \le C\|u-v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} (\|u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + \|v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}).$$

Using the Cauchy-Schwarz inequality for the x integral and (3.2.5), the contributions of the second and third term are bounded by

$$C\|u-v\|_{B^{\rho}_{4,2}}\big(\|u\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}+\|v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}\big)+C\|v\|_{B^{\rho}_{4,2}}\|u-v\|_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}.$$

This proves (5.2.14) for  $\sigma = 0$  with  $B_{p,2}^{\rho}$  instead of  $\mathcal{B}_{p,2}^{\rho}$ . To conclude (when  $\sigma = 0$ ) we apply Lemma A.5.1.

To get the result for any  $\sigma \geq 0$ , we follow the same method as in Section 5.2 using the partition of unity. Finally, the proof of (5.2.15) is similar

#### CHAPTER 6

# Functional spaces $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ and $X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}$

In this section we define the spaces required to develop our Cauchy theory. The rule of the game is the following: the spaces for the initial data must be of full measures, while the spaces for the solutions must be strong enough to perform fixed points, and to ensure that after solving, the final data is controlled in the space of the data. Last but not least, to be able to show the decay properties of the  $L^{p+1}$  norms, all the norms involved must control the  $L^{\infty}$ ;  $L^{p+1}$  norm (and its variation during the fixed point).

In the sequel we will work on the interval

$$I_{t_0,\tau} = (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau) \subset (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}).$$

In the next sections, we define the spaces  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  of the initial conditions, and the solution spaces  $X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}$ . Before we define precisely these spaces, let us state the main properties they need to satisfy:

- The space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  is of full  $\mu_0$ —measure and large deviation estimates are available (see Proposition 7.2.2).
- The space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  is invariant by the linear flow: if  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ , then for all  $t \in \mathbb{R}$  we have  $e^{-itH}u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and  $\|e^{-itH}u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = \|u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}$
- The spaces  $(Y^{\rho,\epsilon})_{\rho>0,\epsilon>0}$  are included in each other, with compact embeddings: if  $0<\rho<\rho'$  and  $0<\epsilon'<\epsilon$ , then  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}\subset Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ .
- We have the continuous embedding  $\mathcal{H}^{\rho} \subset Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  (see Lemma 6.5.1).
- There exists  $\delta > 0$  such that for  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  we have

$$||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\delta,p+1})} \le C||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

This will be proved in Proposition 7.1.1.

• The solution space  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  is the usual Strichartz space at  $\mathcal{H}^{\rho}$  regularity for the Schrödinger equation with harmonic potential and data in  $\mathcal{H}^{\rho}$ , and including a Besov-norm when F is not regular enough (1 .

The definitions of these spaces depend whether  $1 or <math>\frac{3}{2} or <math>p > 2$ . This is due to the regularity of the nonlinearity F and is a consequence of the results of Section 5.

Set

$$\rho_0 = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p+1} = \frac{p-1}{2(p+1)},$$

then we have the Sobolev embedding  $\mathcal{H}^{\rho_0} \subset L^{p+1}$  and for all  $\rho \geq \rho_0$ 

(6.0.1) 
$$\mathcal{H}^{\rho} \subset \mathcal{W}^{\rho-\rho_0,p+1}.$$

In the following we will also need the notation

(6.0.2) 
$$\sigma_q = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{q} & \text{if } 2 \le q \le 4\\ \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{3q} & \text{if } q \ge 4, \end{cases}$$

and we refer to Proposition 7.1.1 for a justification of this parameter.

#### **6.1.** Spaces for p > 2

Let  $\max(0, \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2(2p-3)}, \rho_0) < \rho < \frac{1}{2}$ . Denote by  $\eta = \min(\frac{\rho - \rho_0}{2}, \sigma_{p+1})$ , where  $\sigma_{p+1}$  is defined in (6.0.2). For  $0 < \epsilon < \eta$ , we define the spaces for the initial data  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ 

$$Y^{\rho,\epsilon} := \left\{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} : e^{-itH} u \in L^{8(p-1)} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}, 4(p-1)} \right), \\ e^{-itH} u \in C^{0}([-\pi, \pi]; \mathcal{W}^{\eta - \epsilon, p+1}), \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} e^{-itH} u \in L^{8} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\rho, 4} \right) \right\},$$

and we equip them with the natural norm

$$\begin{split} \|u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} &= \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon}} + \|e^{-itH}u\|_{L^{8(p-1)}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)},4(p-1)})} \\ &+ \|e^{-itH}u\|_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1})} + \|\frac{1}{\langle x\rangle^{\rho/2}}e^{-itH}u\|_{L^{8}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})}. \end{split}$$

We define  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  the spaces for the solutions by

$$X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho} := C^0(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{H}^{\rho}) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{W}^{\rho,\infty}),$$

equipped with the natural norm

$$||u||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} = ||u||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho})} + ||u||_{L^4(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho,\infty})}.$$

**6.2.** Spaces for 
$$\frac{3}{2}$$

We can check that for all  $\frac{3}{2} we have <math>\max(0, \frac{4p-7}{4(p-1)}, \rho_0) < \frac{p-1}{2}$  and we consider  $\max(0, \frac{4p-7}{4(p-1)}, \rho_0) < \rho < \frac{p-1}{2}$ . We denote by  $\eta = \min(\frac{\rho-\rho_0}{2}, \sigma_{p+1})$ . Let  $0 < \epsilon < \eta$ , and define the spaces for the initial data  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  by

$$Y^{\rho,\epsilon} := \left\{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} : e^{-itH} u \in L^{8(p-1)} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)} - \epsilon, 4(p-1)} \right), \\ e^{-itH} u \in C^{0} ([-\pi, \pi]; \mathcal{W}^{\eta - \epsilon, p+1}), \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{(2p-3)/4}} e^{-itH} u \in L^{8} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\rho, 4} \right) \right\},$$

and the spaces  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  by

$$X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho} := C^0(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{H}^{\rho}) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{W}^{\rho,\infty}) \cap L^8(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{B}_{4,2}^{\rho}).$$

All spaces are equipped with their natural norms (recall that the Besov spaces are defined in (3.2.7)).

**6.3.** Spaces for 
$$1$$

Let  $\rho_0 < \rho < \frac{p-1}{2}$ . Similarly to the previous cases, denote by  $\eta = \min(\frac{\rho-\rho_0}{2}, \sigma_{p+1})$ . Then for  $\kappa > 0$  small enough, we consider the Strichartz-admissible couple  $(q, r) = (\frac{4}{p-1-\kappa}, \frac{2}{2-p+\kappa})$ . The spaces for the initial data are given by

$$(6.3.1) \quad Y^{\rho,\epsilon} := \{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} :$$

$$e^{-itH}u \in L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}) \cap L^{q}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}) \cap C^{0}([-\pi,\pi];\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1})\},$$

where  $0 < \epsilon < \eta$ , and the spaces for the solutions  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  are given by

$$X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho} := C^0(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{H}^{\rho}) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{W}^{\rho,\infty}) \cap L^q(I_{t_0,\tau}; \mathcal{B}_{r,2}^{\rho}).$$

All spaces are equipped with their natural norms.

Define  $s = \frac{2(p-1)r}{r-2} = \frac{2(p-1)}{p-1-\kappa}$ . We shall choose  $\rho < \frac{p-1}{2}$  arbitrarily close to  $\frac{p-1}{2}$ , then chose  $\kappa > 0$  small enough so that 2 < s < r, and then for  $\epsilon > 0$  small enough, since q > 8, we have

$$(6.3.2) ||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{8}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})} \le ||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{q}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})} \le ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

Observe also that by Sobolev embedding, the previous line implies that there exists  ${\cal C}>0$  such that

(6.3.3) 
$$||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{8}((-\pi,\pi);L^{s})} \leq C||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

**6.4.** The space 
$$X_{t_0,\tau}^0$$

In the sequel, we will also need the space

$$X_{t_0,\tau}^0 = L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^2) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^{\infty}).$$

### **6.5.** Further properties of $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$

As a consequence of the Strichartz inequalities, we have

Lemma 6.5.1. Let p>1. Under the above assumptions on  $\rho$ , we have for all  $\epsilon>0$  small enough

$$(6.5.1) \mathcal{H}^{\rho} \subset Y^{\rho,\epsilon}.$$

Namely, there exists  $C_0 > 0$  such that for all  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ 

$$||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \leq C_0 ||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}.$$

As a consequence,

$$(6.5.2) X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho} \subset L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau}; Y^{\rho,\epsilon}),$$

and for all  $v \in X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$ 

(6.5.3) 
$$||v||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} \le C_0 ||v||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}}.$$

PROOF. • Case p > 2. The bound

$$||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1})} \le C||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}$$

is a direct consequence of (6.0.1). On the other hand, the couple (8,4) is admissible which implies

$$\|\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} e^{-itH} u\|_{L^{8}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})} \le C \|e^{-itH} u\|_{L^{8}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})} \le C \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}.$$

To bound the last term, we use the Strichartz inequality (5.1.1) and get

$$(6.5.4) ||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{8(p-1)}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})} \le C||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}, \frac{1}{r} = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{4(p-1)}.$$

It remains to check that by Sobolev embeddings, we have

$$\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r} \subset \mathcal{W}^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)},4(p-1)}$$

which follows from

(6.5.5) 
$$\rho \ge \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2(2p-3)} = \frac{p-2}{2p-3}$$
$$\Rightarrow \rho(1 - \frac{1}{2(p-1)}) \ge \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{4(p-1)} = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2(p-1)}.$$

• Case  $\frac{3}{2} . The proof follows the same lines. To bound the last term, it is enough to check here the Sobolev embedding$ 

(6.5.6) 
$$\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r} \subset \mathcal{W}^{\frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)},4(p-1)}$$

which holds true under the condition

$$\rho - \frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)} \ge \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{4(p-1)} = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{2(p-1)} \quad \Leftarrow \quad \rho > \frac{4p-7}{4(p-1)}.$$

We conclude with (6.5.4).

• Case  $1 . Recall that <math>(q,r) = (\frac{4}{p-1-\kappa}, \frac{2}{2-p+\kappa})$  is an admissible couple. From the Sobolev embedding (6.0.1) we obtain

$$||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1})} \le ||e^{-itH}u||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho-\rho_0,p+1})} \le C||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}}.$$

The bound

$$||e^{-itH}u||_{L^q((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})} \le C||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}},$$

is given by the Strichartz estimate (5.1.1). Finally, the embedding (6.5.2) follows from the fact that  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho} \subset L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho})$  and (6.5.1).

As a consequence of (3.2.2), we can show

LEMMA 6.5.2. Assume that  $\epsilon, \rho > 0$  and  $\sigma > 0$ . There exists C > 0 such that for any  $N \geq 1$ , and any  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and any  $v \in X^{\sigma}_{t_0,\tau}$ ,

$$||S_N u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}, \qquad ||S_N v||_{X^{\sigma}_{t_0,\tau}} \le C ||v||_{X^{\sigma}_{t_0,\tau}}.$$

We also have the following statement.

LEMMA 6.5.3. Let  $\rho > 0$  and  $\epsilon > 0$ . Then for any  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and  $N \ge 1$ ,  $\|(1 - S_N)u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = o(1)_{N \to +\infty}$ .

Assume moreover that  $0 < \rho < \rho'$  and  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$ . Then for any  $u \in Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$  and  $N \ge 1$ ,

(6.5.7) 
$$||(1 - S_N)u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le CN^{-\min(\rho' - \rho, \epsilon - \epsilon')} ||u||_{Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}}.$$

One can easily see that the analysis above implies that  $S_Nu$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $L^2(\Omega; Y^{\rho,\epsilon})$  and thus we may see the measures  $\mu_0$  and  $\nu_t$  as finite Borel measures on  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ .

The property (6.5.7) will be used to obtain uniform bounds for the approximate flow (see Lemma 10.1.2), which is a key ingredient in the proof of the quasi-invariance result (Proposition 10.1.1). Notice in particular that (6.5.7) implies that, for  $0 < \rho < \rho'$  and  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$ , the embedding  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'} \subset Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  is compact.

PROOF. Notice that the assumptions  $\rho < \rho'$  and  $\epsilon' < \epsilon$  gain some positive power in H (hence positive powers of  $N \geq 1$ ), and consequently compactness in the space variable because powers of H control both powers of  $D_x$  and of x. On the other hand, since the second and the third term in the definition of  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  are defined in terms of the free evolution, we may exchange some saving derivatives in H for some time derivatives and hence some compactness in time. We omit the details.

#### CHAPTER 7

# Large deviation bounds

### 7.1. Classical large deviation

We start by recalling the following large deviation bound, which is a variation around results obtained in [41, 12], leading to an improvement in the time variable.

Proposition 7.1.1. Assume that  $(\sigma, q)$  satisfy  $\sigma < \sigma_q$ , where

$$\sigma_q = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{q} & \text{if } 2 \le q \le 4\\ \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{3q} & \text{if } q \ge 4. \end{cases}$$

Then

$$(7.1.1) \mu_0(\{u_0 \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \|e^{-itH}u_0\|_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,q})} \ge R\}) \le Ce^{-cR^2}.$$

PROOF. From [41, Theorem 2.1,  $(\infty, 2, 1)$ ] and [12, Lemma A.8],

$$(7.1.2) ||e_n||_{L^2} = 1, ||e_n||_{L^4} \le C \log^{\frac{1}{4}}(\lambda_n) \lambda_n^{-\frac{1}{4}}, ||e_n||_{L^\infty} \le C \lambda_n^{-\frac{1}{6}}.$$

We deduce by Hölder inequality

$$(7.1.3) \forall \sigma < \sigma_q, \quad \exists \epsilon = \frac{\sigma_q - \sigma}{2}; \quad \|H^{\frac{\sigma}{2}} e_n\|_{L^q} = \|\lambda_n^{\sigma} e_n\|_{L^q} \le C\lambda_n^{-\epsilon}.$$

We now revisit the proof of [13, Proposition 4.4], see also [14, Section 3] and [41, Proposition 6.2], with a slightly different treatment of the time variable. To begin with, observe that

$$D_t^{\alpha} e^{-itH} u_0 = H^{\alpha} e^{-itH} u_0,$$

as can be checked by a decomposition in Hermite series together with a Fourier transform in time.

Next, let  $s \geq r > \frac{4}{\epsilon} > q$ , let  $\chi \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  equal to 1 on  $[-\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ . By the Minkowski inequality we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|\chi(t)\langle D_{t}\rangle^{\frac{\epsilon}{4}}H^{\frac{\sigma}{2}}e^{-itH} \Big(\sum_{n\geq 0} \frac{g_{n}}{\lambda_{n}}e_{n}(x)\Big)\|_{L^{s}(\Omega);L^{r}(\mathbb{R}_{t});L^{q}(\mathbb{R}_{x})} \leq \\ &\leq \|\sum_{n\geq 0} \langle \lambda_{n}\rangle^{\frac{\epsilon}{2}}\lambda_{n}^{\sigma-1}\chi(t)e^{-it\lambda_{n}}e_{n}(x)g_{n}\|_{L^{q}(\mathbb{R}_{x});L^{r}(\mathbb{R}_{t});L^{s}(\Omega)} \\ &\leq C\sqrt{s}\|\Big(\sum_{n\geq 0} \langle \lambda_{n}\rangle^{\epsilon}\lambda_{n}^{2\sigma-2}|\chi(t)|^{2}|e_{n}|^{2}(x)\Big)^{1/2}\|_{L^{q}(\mathbb{R}_{x});L^{r}(\mathbb{R}_{t})} \\ &\leq C\sqrt{s}\Big(\sum_{n\geq 0} \langle \lambda_{n}\rangle^{\epsilon+2\sigma-2}\|\chi(t)e_{n}(x)\|_{L^{q}(\mathbb{R}_{x});L^{r}(\mathbb{R}_{t})}^{2}\Big)^{1/2} \\ &\leq C\sqrt{s}\sum_{n\geq 0} \langle \lambda_{n}\rangle^{\epsilon+2\sigma-2}\lambda_{n}^{-2\sigma-2\epsilon} \leq C'\sqrt{s} \end{aligned}$$

where we used that for i.i.d normalised Gaussian random variables

$$\|\sum_{n>0} \beta_n g_n\|_{L^s(\Omega)} \le C\sqrt{s} (\sum_{n>0} |\beta_n|^2)^{1/2},$$

and in the last line we used (7.1.3) and the fact that  $\lambda_n = \sqrt{2n+1}$ .

The Bienaymé-Tchebychev inequality and an optimisation with respect to the parameter  $s \ge 1$  (see e.g. [13, (4.5) & (4.6)]) gives (7.1.4)

$$\mu_0(\left\{u_0 \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \|\chi(t)\langle D_t\rangle^{\frac{\epsilon}{4}} H^{\frac{\sigma}{2}} e^{-itH} u_0\|_{L^r(\mathbb{R}_t); L^q(\mathbb{R}_x)} \ge R\right\}) \le C e^{-cR^2}.$$

Finally, to get (7.1.1), we just remark using Sobolev embedding in the time variable (recall that  $\frac{\epsilon}{4} > \frac{1}{r}$ )

$$||e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\sigma,q})} = ||H^{\frac{\sigma}{2}}e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);L^q_x)} \le$$

$$\leq ||H^{\frac{\rho}{4}}e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^q_x;L^{\infty}(-\pi,\pi)} \leq ||\chi(t)D_t^{\frac{\epsilon}{4}}H^{\frac{\rho}{4}}e^{-itH}u_0||_{L^q_x;L^r(\mathbb{R}_t)},$$

which together with (7.1.4) yields the result.

#### 7.2. New probabilistic smoothing effects

We shall also need the following result

Proposition 7.2.1. Assume that  $0<\gamma<\frac{1}{4}.$  Then for any  $\rho<\frac{1}{4}+\gamma$ , there exist c,C>0 such that

$$\mu_0(\{u_0 \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \left\| \frac{1}{|x|^{\gamma}} e^{-itH} u_0 \right\|_{L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})} \ge R\}) \le C e^{-cR^2}.$$

PROOF. The proof follows the same lines as the proof of Proposition 7.1.1 after replacing the bound (7.1.2) by the bound (A.4.1) in Appendix A.4.

We can now proceed to show that  $\mu_0$ -almost every function is in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ .

Proposition 7.2.2. Assume that  $\rho, \epsilon > 0$  satisfy the assumptions in Sections 6.1, 6.2, 6.3. Then

$$\exists c, C > 0; \quad \mu_0(\{u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} > R\}) \le Ce^{-cR^2}.$$

PROOF. • Case p > 2. Recall that

$$Y^{\rho,\epsilon} = \left\{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} : e^{-itH} u \in L^{8(p-1)} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}, 4(p-1)} \right), \\ e^{-itH} u \in C^{0}([-\pi, \pi]; \mathcal{W}^{\eta - \epsilon, p+1}), \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} e^{-itH} u \in L^{8} \left( (-\pi, \pi); \mathcal{W}^{\rho, 4} \right) \right\}.$$

Since  $\rho < \frac{1}{2}$ , we have  $\rho < \frac{1}{4} + \frac{\rho}{2}$ . Therefore, we can apply Proposition 7.2.1 with  $\gamma = \frac{\rho}{2} < \frac{1}{4}$ , which allows to control the last term in the definition of  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . To control the other terms, it is enough to check

(7.2.1) 
$$\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)} < \sigma_{4(p-1)} = \frac{p+1}{6(p-1)}$$

$$(7.2.2) \eta - \epsilon < \sigma_{p+1}.$$

The inequality (7.2.2) holds true because we made the choice

$$\eta = \min(\frac{\rho - \rho_0}{2}, \sigma_{p+1}) > 0$$

and  $\epsilon > 0$  is small enough. Condition (7.2.1) follows from the fact that p > 2 and  $\rho < \frac{1}{2}$ .

• Case  $\frac{3}{2} . Recall that$ 

$$Y^{\rho,\epsilon} = \Big\{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} : e^{-itH}u \in L^{8(p-1)} \big( (-\pi,\pi); \mathcal{W}^{\frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)}-\epsilon,4(p-1)} \big), \\ e^{-itH}u \in C^0([-\pi,\pi]; \mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1}), \frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{(2p-3)/4}} e^{-itH}u \in L^8 \big( (-\pi,\pi); \mathcal{W}^{\rho,4} \big) \Big\}.$$

In this case we apply Proposition 7.2.1 with  $\gamma = \frac{2p-3}{4} < \frac{1}{4}$  and  $\rho < \frac{1}{4} + \frac{2p-3}{4} = \frac{p-1}{2}$ . Then, we have to check the conditions

$$\frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)} - \epsilon < \sigma_{4(p-1)} = \frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)}$$
$$\eta - \epsilon < \sigma_{p+1},$$

which both hold true.

• Case 1 . Recall that

$$(7.2.3) Y^{\rho,\epsilon} = \left\{ u \in \mathcal{H}^{-\varepsilon} : e^{-itH} u \in L^{\infty}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}) \cap L^{q}((-\pi,\pi);\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}) \cap C^{0}([-\pi,\pi];\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1}) \right\},$$

with  $0<\rho<\frac{p-1}{2},$  and where  $(q,r)=(\frac{4}{p-1-\kappa},\frac{2}{2-p+\kappa})$  is a Strichartz-admissible couple. Here, the conditions to check are

$$\rho < \sigma_r = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{r} = \frac{p - 1 - \kappa}{2}$$

$$\eta - \epsilon < \sigma_{p+1},$$

and there are both satisfied if  $\epsilon, \kappa > 0$  are small enough.

REMARK 7.2.3. As a consequence of the proof (namely the proof of Proposition 7.1.1), all the results in this section remain true if we replace  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}$  by  $E_N$  and  $\mu_0$  by  $\mu_N$ , with the same constants (hence uniform with respect to  $N \geq 1$ ).

#### CHAPTER 8

# The local Cauchy theory

We consider the equation

(8.0.1) 
$$\begin{cases} i\partial_t u - Hu = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)|u|^{p-1}u, & (t,x) \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}) \times \mathbb{R}, \\ u_{|t=t_0} = u_0. \end{cases}$$

Recall that  $F(u) = |u|^{p-1}u$ , then (8.0.1) admits the Duhamel formula

$$u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 - i\int_{t_0}^t \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s)e^{-i(t-s)H}F(e^{-i(s-t_0)H}u_0 + v(s))ds,$$

and consequently setting  $u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v$ , the function v must satisfy v = K(v) with

(8.0.2) 
$$K(v) := -i \int_{t_0}^t \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) e^{-i(t-s)H} F(e^{-i(s-t_0)H} u_0 + v(s)) ds.$$

For  $t_0, t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ , thanks to a fixed point argument, we will prove that equation (8.0.1) admits, on the interval  $I_{t_0,\tau} = (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau)$ , a solution of the form  $u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v$ , where  $v \in X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$ . The idea of performing a fixed point on v which is more regular than  $u_0$  is classical in the field and is known as the Bourgain trick [9] or the Da Prato-Debussche trick [21].

The main result we shall need to prove for the a.s. global existence is the following.

PROPOSITION 8.0.1. Let p > 1 and  $t_0 \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ . Let

$$\rho < \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1 < p \le 2\\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } p \ge 2 \end{cases}$$

chosen sufficiently close to  $\frac{p-1}{2}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  respectively so that the assumptions in Section 6 are satisfied. Let  $\epsilon>0$  chosen small enough in the definition of the space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . There exist c>0 and  $\kappa,\delta\geq 1$  such that for any R>0, setting

(8.0.3) 
$$\tau \leq \begin{cases} cR^{-\kappa} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\delta} & \text{if } 1$$

for any  $u_0 \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  such that  $||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \leq R$ , there exists a unique solution  $u = e^{-itH}u_0 + v$ , with  $v \in X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$ , to the equation (8.0.1) on the interval

$$I_{t_0,\tau} = (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau),$$

which satisfies

$$||v||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \leq \frac{1}{C_0}, \qquad ||v||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} \leq 1,$$

where  $C_0 > 0$  is the constant in (6.5.3).

Furthermore, for two such initial data  $u_0, \widetilde{u}_0 \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  such that

$$||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}, ||\widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \leq R,$$

$$\begin{cases}
\|u - \widetilde{u}\|_{X_{t_0, \tau}^0} \le C \|u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho, \epsilon}} & \text{if } 1 0 \text{ if } 1 2
\end{cases}$$

and for any  $t \in (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau)$ , (8.0.5)

$$\begin{cases} \|u(t) - \widetilde{u}(t)\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C \|u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}^{\theta} & \text{for some } \theta > 0 \text{ if } 1 2. \end{cases}$$

In addition, after possibly taking smaller c > 0, and larger  $\delta, \kappa \geq 1$ , the solution satisfies

(8.0.6) 
$$\sup_{t \in (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau)} ||u(t) - u_0||_{L^{p+1}} \le 1.$$

Finally, let  $\rho' > \rho$ ,  $\epsilon' < \epsilon$  and assume in addition that  $u_0 \in Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$ , then there exists M > 0 such that

(8.0.7) 
$$||u||_{L^{\infty}((t_0-\tau,t_0+\tau);Y^{\rho'},\epsilon')} \leq M||u_0||_{Y^{\rho'},\epsilon'},$$

$$u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v, \quad ||v||_{X^{\rho'}_{t_0,\tau}} \leq ||u_0||_{Y^{\rho'},\epsilon'}.$$

Remark 8.0.2. Proposition 8.0.1, holds for the equation

$$\begin{cases} i\partial_t u - Hu = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)S_N(|S_N u|^{p-1}S_N u), & (t,x) \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}) \times \mathbb{R}, \\ u_{|t=t_0} = u_0 \in E_N, \end{cases}$$

with uniform estimates with respect to the parameter  $N \geq 1$ . This is a direct consequence of the proof of Proposition 8.0.1 and the boundedness of  $S_N$  on  $L^q(\mathbb{R})$  spaces for  $1 \leq q \leq +\infty$  (see (3.2.2) and Lemma 6.5.2).

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 8.0.1. We will show that the operator K, defined in (8.0.2), has a unique fixed point v in the closed ball of radius  $1/C_0$  centered around  $u_0^f := e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0$  in  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  (here  $C_0 > 0$  is defined in (6.5.3)).

Step 1: the operator K maps a ball of  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  into itself. We have to distinguish several cases with respect to p > 1.

• Case p > 2. From (5.2.1) applied with  $\sigma = \rho/2$ , we get

$$||F(u_0^f + v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C(||\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} u_0^f||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}} + ||\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} v||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4}})$$
$$(||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}} u_0^f||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1} + ||\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}} v||_{L^{4(p-1)}}^{p-1}).$$

Taking the  $L_t^1$  norm and using Hölder inequality gives,

$$(8.0.8) \quad \|F(u_0^f + v)\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho})} \\ \leq C\tau^{\frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{8}} (\|\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} u_0^f\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})} + \|\frac{1}{\langle x \rangle^{\rho/2}} v\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho,4})}) \\ (\|\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}} u_0^f\|_{L^{8(p-1)}(I_{t_0,\tau};L^{4(p-1)})}^{p-1} + \|\langle x \rangle^{\frac{\rho}{2(p-1)}} v\|_{L^{8(p-1)}(I_{t_0,\tau};L^{4(p-1)})}^{p-1}) \\ \leq C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} (\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}})^p.$$

– Subcase 2 < p < 5. First, notice that for all  $|t| < \frac{\pi}{4}$ 

$$0 < \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}.$$

Therefore, since  $\tau \leq \frac{1}{2}(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)$ , for all  $t \in I_{t_0,\tau}$ , we have  $\frac{\pi}{4} - |t| \geq \frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0| - \tau \geq \frac{1}{2}(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)$ , hence

$$\forall t \in I_{t_0,\tau}, \quad \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}},$$

and together with (8.0.8) we deduce

$$\big\|\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s)F(u_0^f+v)\big\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^\rho)} \leq C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}}\big(\frac{\pi}{\varLambda}-|t_0|\big)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}\big(\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}+\|v\|_{X^\rho_{t_0,\tau}}\big)^p.$$

Thus we get, using the inhomogeneous Strichartz estimates (5.1.2)

$$(8.0.9) ||K(v)||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left(||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}\right)^{p}.$$

As a consequence, in (8.0.3), taking  $\kappa, \delta > 1$  large enough and c > 0 small enough shows that the operator K maps the unit ball of  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  into itself.

– Subcase  $p \ge 5$ . In this case, we simply use that  $0 < \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) \le 1$  and get

(8.0.10) 
$$||K(v)||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} (||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}})^{p}$$

and conclude similarly.

• Case  $\frac{3}{2} . We can proceed as in the previous case, but here we apply (5.2.1) with <math>\sigma = \frac{2p-3}{4}$ . In particular we get the estimate

$$\big\|\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s)F(u_0^f+v)\big\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^\rho)} \leq C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}}\big(\frac{\pi}{4}-|t_0|\big)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}\big(\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}+\|v\|_{X^\rho_{t_0,\tau}}\big)^p.$$

With the inhomogeneous Strichartz estimates (5.1.2) we deduce

$$(8.0.11) ||K(v)||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left(||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}\right)^{p}.$$

Hence we get, as before, taking in (8.0.3) the parameters  $\kappa, \delta > 1$  large enough and c > 0 small enough, that the operator K maps the ball of radius  $1/C_0$  of  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  into itself.

• Case 1 . We now use (5.2.2), and get

$$||F(u_0^f + v)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})} \le C(||u_0^f||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}} + ||v||_{\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r}})(||u_0^f||_{L^s} + ||v||_{L^s})^{p-1}$$

and using the Hölder inequality in time, the bounds (6.3.2) and (6.3.3), we get

$$(8.0.12) \quad \|\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s)F(u_0^f + v)\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R}))}$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left(\|u_0^f\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})} + \|v\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho,r})}\right)$$

$$\left(\|u_0^f\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};L^s)} + \|v\|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};L^s)}\right)^{p-1}$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left(\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}}\right)^{p}.$$

With the inhomogeneous Strichartz estimates (5.1.2) we deduce

$$(8.0.13) ||K(v)||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le C\tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left(||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}\right)^p,$$

and conclude similarly.

Step 2: the operator K is a contraction. Let  $v, w \in X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  be such that  $\|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}, \|w\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le 1/C_0$ . The contraction argument depends on whether p > 2 or p < 2.

 $\bullet$  Case p > 2. We follow the same lines as in Step 1, but using (5.2.3) instead of (5.2.2). We get

$$\begin{split} \big\| \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \big( F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + w) \big) \big\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^\rho)} \leq \\ \leq C \tau^{\frac{3}{8}} \big( \frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0| \big)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \|v - w\|_{X^\rho_{t_0,\tau}} \big( \|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X^\rho_{t_0,\tau}} \big)^{p-1} \end{split}$$

which implies according to the inhomogeneous Strichartz estimates (5.1.2),

$$\|K(v) - K(w)\|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \leq C \tau^{\frac{3}{8}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \|v - w\|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \big( \|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \big)^{p-1}$$

and we get the contraction by choosing  $\kappa, \delta > 1$  large enough and c > 0 small enough in (8.0.3).

• Case  $\frac{3}{2} . We shall prove that <math>K$  it is a contraction in a weaker norm. Recall that  $X_{t_0,\tau}^0 = L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^2) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^{\infty})$ . From Proposition 5.2.4 we get (8.0.14)

$$\|F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + w)\|_{L^2} \le C\|v - w\|_{L^2} (\|u_0\|_{L^\infty} + \|v\|_{L^\infty} + \|w\|_{L^\infty})^{p-1}$$

and as previously we get

$$\begin{split} & \left\| \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \left( F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + w) \right) \right\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};L^2)} \le \\ & \le C \tau^{\frac{3}{8}} \left( \frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0| \right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \|v - w\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} \left( \|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho} + \|w\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho} \right)^{p-1}. \end{split}$$

Taking in (8.0.3) the values  $\kappa, \delta > 1$  large enough, c > 0 small enough we get (since  $||v||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \leq 1/C_0$  and  $||w||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \leq 1/C_0$ ),

$$||K(v) - K(w)||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} \le \frac{1}{2} ||v - w||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0}.$$

The map K sending the ball of radius  $1/C_0$  of  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$  into itself and being a contraction for the  $X_{t_0,\tau}^0$  topology has a unique fixed point in the ball of radius  $1/C_0$  of  $X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}$ .

• Case 1 . The proof is similar to the previous case, but using (5.2.4) with the parameter <math>r > 2 appearing in the definition of  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  instead of (8.0.14).

Step 3: Regularity of the fluctuation. To conclude the proof of the first part of Proposition 8.0.1, it remains to prove that

$$v \in C((t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau); \mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})).$$

Since v = K(v), we get

$$v(t_2) - v(t_1) = -i \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) e^{-i(t-s)H} F(u_0^f(s) + v(s)) ds.$$

Then, as in (8.0.9) (resp. (8.0.10), (8.0.11) and (8.0.13)) we get

$$||v(t_2) - v(t_1)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C|t_2 - t_1|^{\frac{3}{8}} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{-\eta} \left(||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}}\right)^{p},$$

with  $\eta = \max\left(\frac{5-p}{2}, 0\right)$ , hence the result.

This concludes the proof of the first part in Proposition 8.0.1 (existence, uniqueness, and regularity of the solution).

Step 4: proof of (8.0.4) and (8.0.5). Consider two solutions  $u = u_0^f + v$  and  $\widetilde{u} = \widetilde{u}_0^f + \widetilde{v}$  of the equation (8.0.1).

• Case p > 2. To prove (8.0.4), we again use (5.2.3) and get

$$\begin{split} \|\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \Big( F(u_0^f + v) - F(\widetilde{u}_0^f + \widetilde{v}) \Big) \|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho})} \\ & \leq C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \|(u_0^f + v) - (\widetilde{u}_0^f + \widetilde{v})\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \\ & \qquad \qquad \big( \|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|\widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} + \|\widetilde{v}\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \big)^{p-1} \end{split}$$

which implies, choosing again  $\kappa, \delta > 1$  large enough and c > 0 small enough,

$$(8.0.15) ||K_{u_0}(v) - K_{\widetilde{u}_0}(\widetilde{v})||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \leq$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\frac{3}{8}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v - \widetilde{v}||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}})$$

$$(||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||\widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} + ||\widetilde{v}||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}})^{p-1}$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{2} (||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v - \widetilde{v}||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}).$$

Since for the two solutions  $K_{u_0}(v) = v$ ,  $K_{\widetilde{u}_0}(\widetilde{v}) = \widetilde{v}$ , we get

$$||v - \widetilde{v}||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} = ||K_{u_0}(v) - K_{\widetilde{u}_0}(\widetilde{v})||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le ||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

Coming back to the solutions  $u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v$ ,  $\widetilde{u} = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}\widetilde{u}_0 + \widetilde{v}$ , we get

$$||u - \widetilde{u}||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \le C||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

Finally, to prove (8.0.5), we only use that, since  $v - \tilde{v} = K_{u_0}(v) - K_{\tilde{u}_0}(\tilde{v})$ , we have from (8.0.15)

$$||v - \widetilde{v}||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho})} \le ||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}$$

together with

$$||u(t) - \widetilde{u}(t)||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le ||e^{-i(t-t_0)H}(u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0)||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||v(t) - \widetilde{v}(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le 2||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}.$$

• Case  $\frac{3}{2} . Let <math>u = u_0^f + v$  and  $\widetilde{u} = \widetilde{u}_0^f + \widetilde{v}$ . With the arguments of Step 2, we get the bound  $\|v - \widetilde{v}\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} \le C\|u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}$ . Then by interpolation of this bound with  $\|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho}, \|\widetilde{v}\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho} \le 1/C_0$ , we deduce that for all  $0 < \rho'' < \rho$ 

We are going to follow a strategy inspired from [18]. According to (5.2.14) with  $\sigma = \frac{2p-3}{4}$ , we get that for all  $||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}, ||\widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \leq R$ 

$$\begin{split} \left\| F \left( u_0^f + v \right) - F \left( \widetilde{u}_0^f + \widetilde{v} \right) \right\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^\rho)} & \leq \\ & \leq C \left( R^{p-1} + \| v \|_{X_{\tau,t_0}^\rho}^{p-1} + \| \widetilde{v} \|_{X_{\tau,t_0}^\rho}^{p-1} \right) \left( \| u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0 \|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \| v - \widetilde{v} \|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho} \right) + \\ & + C (R + \| v \|_{X_{\tau,t_0}^\rho}) \| v - \widetilde{v} \|_{L^{8(p-1)}(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\frac{2p-3}{4(p-1)},4(p-1)})}^{p-1} \leq \\ & \leq C R^{p-1} \Big( \| u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0 \|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \| v - \widetilde{v} \|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^\rho} \Big) + C R \| v - \widetilde{v} \|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho''}}^{p-1}, \end{split}$$

for some  $\frac{4p-7}{4(p-1)} < \rho'' < \rho$ , by (6.5.6). Now, we use (8.0.16) together with Proposition 5.1.1, and get

$$\begin{split} \|v - \widetilde{v}\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} &\leq \\ &\leq CR^{p-1} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \tau^{\kappa} \left(\|u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v - \widetilde{v}\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}}\right) \\ &+ CR \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \tau^{\kappa} \|u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}^{\theta(p-1)}. \end{split}$$

Thus, choosing  $CR(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \tau^{\kappa} < \frac{1}{2}$ , gives

$$||v - \widetilde{v}||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}} \le ||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + ||u_0 - \widetilde{u}_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}^{\theta(p-1)},$$

which proves (8.0.4) when  $\frac{3}{2} .$ 

• Case 1 . The proof in this case is similar to the previous one, by replacing (5.2.14) in Proposition 5.2.5 by (5.2.15). We do not write the details.

Step 5: proof of (8.0.7). Finally, to prove (8.0.7), we revisit the first step. We detail for example the case  $1 . Starting from (8.0.12), with <math>\rho$  replaced by  $\rho' > \rho$ , and the same choice of  $\tau > 0$ , we get

$$\begin{split} \left\| F \left( u_0^f + v \right) \right\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{H}^{\rho'}(\mathbb{R}))} &\leq \\ &\leq C \tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} \left( \| u_0^f \|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho',\tau})} + \| v \|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};\mathcal{W}^{\rho',\tau})} \right) \\ & \left( \| u_0^f \|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};L^s)} + \| v \|_{L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};L^s)} \right)^{p-1} \\ &\leq C \tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} \left( \| u_0 \|_{Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}} + \| v \|_{X^{\rho'}_{t_0,\tau}} \right) \left( \| u_0 \|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \| v \|_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \right)^{p-1}. \end{split}$$

We deduce with the previous choice of  $\tau > 0$  (possibly choosing a smaller c > 0 in  $\tau$ ),

$$\begin{aligned} \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}} & \leq C\tau^{\frac{8-p}{8}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho'},\epsilon'} + \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}}) (\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho}})^{p-1} \\ & \leq \frac{1}{2} (\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}} + \|v\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}}) \end{aligned}$$

which implies

$$||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}} \le 2||u_0||_{Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}}.$$

Coming back to u gives (8.0.7).

Step 6: proof of (8.0.6). Again, we detail for example the case  $1 . We study the contributions of <math>u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0$  and v = K(v). Since the  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  norm controls the  $L^{\infty}$ ;  $W^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1}$  norm of  $e^{-itH}u_0$ , we have

(8.0.17) 
$$||e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 - u_0||_{\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon,p+1}} \le 2R.$$

On the other hand, since

(8.0.18) 
$$\|e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 - u_0\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon-2,p+1}}$$
  
=  $\|\int_{t_0}^t \partial_s (e^{-i(s-t_0)H}u_0)ds\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\eta-\epsilon-2,p+1}} \le R|t-t_0| \le R\tau.$ 

Interpolating between (8.0.17) and (8.0.18) gives

$$||e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 - u_0||_{L^{p+1}} \le 2R\tau^{\epsilon_0}$$

for some  $\epsilon_0 > 0$ , and a suitable choice of  $c, \delta, \kappa > 0$  ensures that

$$||e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 - u_0||_{L^{p+1}} \le \frac{1}{2}.$$

Let us now turn to the analysis of the contribution of v. Replacing in (8.0.12) the interval  $I_{t_0,\tau}$  by (t',t), we get

$$||v(t) - v(t')||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le ||\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s)F(e^{-i(s-t_0)H}u_0 + v(s))||_{L^1((t',t);\mathcal{H}^{\rho})}$$
  
$$\le C|t - t'|^{\frac{8-p}{8}}(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}R^p.$$

Now according to the Sobolev embeddings  $\mathcal{H}^{\rho} \subset L^{p+1}$ , which implies

$$||v(t) - v(t')||_{L^{p+1}} \le C|t - t'|^{\frac{8-p}{8}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} R^p$$

and a suitable choice of  $c, \delta, \kappa > 0$  ensures that

$$|t - t'| \le \tau \Rightarrow ||u(t) - u(t')||_{L^{p+1}} \le \frac{1}{2},$$

hence the result.

#### CHAPTER 9

## Global existence for p > 1

In this section, we assume  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0,1,1,0)$ , *i.e.*  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0} = \mu_0$ . We show that the problem  $(NLS_p)$  is globally well-posed on a set of full  $\mu_0$ —measure (Theorem 1.2.2). We start with a result on the harmonic oscillator side.

Proposition 9.0.1. Let p > 1 and consider

$$\rho < \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1 < p \le 2\\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } p \ge 2 \end{cases}$$

chosen sufficiently close to  $\frac{p-1}{2}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  respectively so that the assumptions in Section 6 are satisfied. Let  $\epsilon > 0$  chosen small enough in the definition of the space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . There exists a set  $\Sigma$  of full  $\mu_0$ -measure such that the local solution u of (8.0.1) with initial condition  $u_0 \in \Sigma$  is defined on

$$I = \begin{cases} \left(-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

and we shall denote it by

$$u = \Phi(t, t_0)u_0 = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v.$$

Moreover, for every  $u_0 \in \Sigma$  and for any  $\eta > 0$ , there exists C > 0 such that

$$\|\Phi(t,t_0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le \begin{cases} C\left(1+\left(\frac{\pi}{4}-|t|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{4}-\eta}\right), & \forall t \in \left(-\frac{\pi}{4},\frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

Furthermore, we have an additional smoothness property: there exist  $K, \gamma > 0$  such that for all  $u_0 \in \Sigma$ , there exists C > 0 such that (9.0.1)

$$||v(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le \begin{cases} C\left(1 + \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|\right)^{-K}\right), & \forall t \in \left(-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

We emphasize that the constants  $K, \gamma > 0$  which appear in the previous statement are deterministic, and depend only on p > 1 and  $\rho > 0$ . They are obtained by an iteration of the local well-posedness result on small time intervals (see the proof of Proposition 9.1.1).

We proceed in three steps. First we prove bounds (independent of  $N \ge 1$ ) on the solution of the approximate equation (4.1.1), then we pass to the limit  $N \to +\infty$  to get well-posedness for (8.0.1) on the interval I. Finally,

we prove the quasi-invariance result. For simplicity, in the proofs, we only address the existence for positive times.

#### 9.1. Uniform estimates

Proposition 9.1.1. Let p > 1 and consider

$$\rho < \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1 < p \le 2\\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } p \ge 2 \end{cases}$$

chosen sufficiently close to  $\frac{p-1}{2}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  respectively so that the assumptions in Section 6 are satisfied. Let  $\epsilon > 0$  chosen small enough in the definition of the space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . Let  $\eta > 0$ , then for all  $i, N \in \mathbb{N}^*$ , there exists a  $\mu_N$ -measurable set  $\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i \subset E_N$  so that there exist  $c, C, \epsilon_0 > 0$  with

$$\mu_N(E_N \backslash \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i) \leq Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}$$

and for all  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$  (9.1.1)

$$\|\Phi_N(t,t_0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le \begin{cases} i+2+(\frac{\pi}{4}-|t|)^{\frac{p-5}{4}-\eta}, & \forall t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4},\frac{\pi}{4}) & \text{if } 1$$

Moreover, there exist  $K_p, \gamma_p > 0$  such that for all  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$ , setting  $v_N := \Phi_N(t, t_0)u_0 - e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0$ , there exists C > 0 such that (9.1.2)

$$||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le \begin{cases} C\left(i+2+\left(\frac{\pi}{4}-|t|\right)^{-K_p}\right)^{\gamma_p}, & \forall t \in \left(-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

**9.1.1. The case**  $1 . It is enough to consider the case <math>t_0 = 0$ . We set, for  $i, j \ge 1$  integers,

$$B_N^{i,j} := \{ u \in E_N : ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i+j \}.$$

Let  $0 < \alpha < \frac{4}{5-p}$ . For any  $t' \in (-\frac{\pi}{4} + \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}}, \frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}})$ , thanks to Proposition 8.0.1, there exist  $i_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $\gamma > 1$ , which only depends on  $\rho > 0$  and p > 1, such that

for every  $t \in (t' - \tau, t' + \tau), i \ge i_0$ ,

$$(9.1.4) \Phi_N(t,t')(B_N^{i,j}) \subset \{u \in E_N : ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i+j+1\}.$$

Namely, the time of existence of Proposition 8.0.1 is  $c(i+j)^{-\kappa}(\frac{\pi}{4}-t')^{\delta} \ge c(i+j)^{-\gamma}$  for  $\gamma = \kappa + \delta \alpha$ . In the sequel, [x] stands for the integer part of  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ . Remark that for  $|k| \le \left[\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}}\right)/\tau\right]$ , and since for  $i \ge i_0$  large enough we have  $\alpha < \gamma$ , then

$$(k+2)\tau \le \frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}} + 2c(i+j)^{-\gamma} \le \frac{\pi}{4} \quad \Rightarrow \quad k\tau \le \frac{\pi}{4} - 2\tau,$$

and similarly

$$-\frac{\pi}{4} + 2\tau \le k\tau.$$

Let

$$B_N^{i,j,k} = \Phi_N(k\tau,0)^{-1}(B_N^{i,j}), \qquad \Sigma_N^{i,j} := \bigcap_{k=-[(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j\alpha})/\tau]}^{[(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j\alpha})/\tau]} B_N^{i,j,k}.$$

Notice that thanks to (9.1.4), we obtain that the solution of (4.1.1) with data  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$  satisfies

(9.1.5) 
$$\|\Phi_N(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i+j+1, \quad t \le \frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}}.$$

Indeed, for  $t \leq \frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}}$ , we can find an integer  $|k| \leq \left[ (\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}})/\tau \right]$ , and  $\tau_1 \in [-\tau, \tau]$  so that  $t = k\tau + \tau_1$  and thus  $u(t) = \Phi_N(k\tau + \tau_1, k\tau) \left( \Phi_N(k\tau, 0) u_0 \right)$ . Since  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$  implies that  $\Phi_N(k\tau, 0) u_0 \in B_N^{i,j}$ , we can apply (9.1.4) and get (9.1.5).

By Proposition 4.2.1, the measure  $\nu_{N,t}$  is quasi-invariant by the flow  $\Phi_N$  and more precisely from (4.2.3) with s=0

$$\nu_{N,0}(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j,k}) \le \nu_{N,k\tau} \Big( \Phi_N(k\tau,0) \Big( E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j,k} \Big) \Big)^{\cos\frac{5-p}{2}(2k\tau)}$$

$$\le \nu_{N,k\tau} \Big( E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j} \Big)^{\cos\frac{5-p}{2}(2k\tau)}$$

$$\le \mu_N \Big( E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j} \Big)^{\cos\frac{5-p}{2}(2k\tau)}.$$

Now, since

$$k\tau \le \frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\alpha}}, \quad \cos(2k\tau) \ge \frac{4}{j^{\alpha}}, \quad \alpha < \frac{4}{5-p},$$

by the large deviation bound of Proposition 7.2.2 and Remark 7.2.3, we have

$$\mu_N(E_N \setminus B_N^{i,j})^{\cos\frac{5-p}{2}(2k\tau)} \le Ce^{-c(i+j)^2 j^{\frac{(p-5)\alpha}{2}}} \le Ce^{-c'(i+j)^{\epsilon_0}}$$

where  $\epsilon_0 = 2 + \alpha \frac{p-5}{2} > 0$ . We deduce

$$(9.1.6) \nu_{N,0}(E_N \setminus \Sigma_N^{i,j}) \le C(i+j)^{\gamma} e^{-c'(i+j)^{\epsilon_0}} \le C e^{-c''(i+j)^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

Next, we set

(9.1.7) 
$$\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i = \bigcap_{j=1}^{+\infty} \Sigma_N^{i,j}.$$

Thanks to (9.1.6),

$$(9.1.8) \quad \nu_{N,0}(E_N \backslash \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i) \le C \sum_{j \le i} e^{-c''(i+j)^{\epsilon_0}} + C \sum_{j > i} e^{-c''(i+j)^{\epsilon_0}} \le C e^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

In addition, using (9.1.5), we get that for every  $i \geq i_0$ , every  $N \geq 1$ , every  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$ , every  $0 < t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ ,

$$\|\Phi_N(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i + 2 + (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}.$$

Indeed, for  $0 < t < \frac{\pi}{4}$  there exists  $j \ge 2$  such that  $\frac{1}{(j-1)^{\alpha}} < \frac{\pi}{4} - t < \frac{1}{j^{\alpha}}$  and we apply (9.1.5) with this  $j \ge 2$ . Choosing  $\alpha < \frac{4}{5-p}$  but arbitrarily close to  $\frac{4}{5-p}$  proves (9.1.1). To prove (9.1.2), for  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$ , we apply Proposition 8.0.1 with Remark 8.0.2 which implies that on each interval  $[k\tau, (k+1)\tau]$ , we have

$$u = e^{-i(t-k\tau)H}u \mid_{t=k\tau} + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le 1.$$

Iterating this estimate between 0 and t leads to (recall that  $\tau = c(i+j)^{-\gamma}$ )

$$\Phi_N(t,0)u_0 = e^{-itH}u_0 + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C(i+j)^{\gamma},$$

and for  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$ , choosing again  $\frac{1}{(j-1)^{\alpha}} < \frac{\pi}{4} - t < \frac{1}{j^{\alpha}}$  gives

$$\Phi_N(t,0)u_0 = e^{-itH}u_0 + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C\left(i + (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{-\frac{1}{\alpha}}\right)^{\gamma},$$

which proves (9.1.2).

**9.1.2.** The case  $p \geq 5$ . We revisit the proof above, taking benefit from the better estimate in Proposition 8.0.1 and (4.2.3). Thanks to Proposition 8.0.1, there exist  $i_0 \geq 1$  and  $\gamma = \kappa > 0$  (only depending on  $\rho > 0$  and  $\rho \geq 5$ ) such that if we set

$$\tau = c(i+j)^{-\gamma}, \qquad \gamma = \kappa,$$

for every  $t_0 \in \mathbb{R}$  and for every  $t_1 \in (t_0 - \tau, t_0 + \tau), i \geq i_0$ ,

$$(9.1.9) \Phi_N(t_1, t_0)(B_N^{i,j}) \subset \{u \in E_N : ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i + j + 1\}.$$

Let  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  to be fixed later and

$$B_N^{i,j,k} = \Phi_N(k\tau,0)^{-1}(B_N^{i,j}), \qquad \Sigma_N^{i,j} := \bigcap_{k=-[2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}/\tau]}^{[2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}/\tau]} B_N^{i,j,k},$$

where  $[2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}/\tau]$  stays for the integer part of  $2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}/\tau$ . Notice that thanks to (9.1.9), we obtain that the solution of (4.1.1) with data  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$  satisfies

$$\|\Phi_N(t,0)u_0\|_{V^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i+j+1, \quad t \le 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}.$$

Indeed, for  $t \leq 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}$ , we can find an integer  $k = [t/\tau] \leq 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}/\tau$ , and  $\tau_1 \in [-\tau, \tau]$  so that  $t = k\tau + \tau_1$  and thus  $u(t) = \Phi_N(k\tau + \tau_1, k\tau) (\Phi_N(k\tau, 0)u_0)$ . Since  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$  implies that  $\Phi_N(k\tau, 0)u_0 \in B_N^{i,j}$ , we can apply (9.1.9) and get (9.1.10).

Now we apply Proposition 4.2.1 with s = 0, and from (4.2.3) we deduce

$$\nu_{N,0}(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j,k}) \leq \nu_{N,k\tau}(\Phi_N(k\tau,0)(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j,k}))$$

$$\leq \nu_{N,k\tau}(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j})$$

$$\leq \mu_N(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j}).$$

Then, by Proposition 7.2.2 and Remark 7.2.3 we have

$$\mu_N(E_N \backslash B_N^{i,j}) \le Ce^{-c(i+j)^2},$$

which in turn implies

$$(9.1.11) \nu_{N,0}(E_N \setminus \Sigma_N^{i,j}) \le C(i+j)^{\kappa} 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2} e^{-c(i+j)^2} \le C e^{-c'(i+j)^2},$$

if  $\epsilon_0 < c/2$ . Next, we set

(9.1.12) 
$$\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i = \bigcap_{j=1}^{+\infty} \Sigma_N^{i,j}.$$

Thanks to (9.1.11),

$$\nu_{N,0}(E_N \backslash \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i) \le C \sum_{j>1} e^{-c'(i+j)^2} \le C e^{-c'i^2}.$$

In addition, using (9.1.10), for every  $i \geq i_0$ , every  $N \geq 1$ , every  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$ , every t > 0,

$$\|\Phi_N(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i+2+\log^{\frac{1}{2}}(1+t).$$

Indeed for t > 1 there exists  $j \ge 1$  such that  $2^{\epsilon_0(j-1)^2} \le t < 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}$  and we apply (9.1.10) with this  $j \ge 1$ . This proves (9.1.1). To prove (9.1.2), for  $u_0 \in \Sigma_N^{i,j}$ , we apply Proposition 8.0.1 with Remark 8.0.2 which gives that on each interval  $[k\tau, (k+1)\tau]$ , we have

$$u = e^{-i(t-k\tau)H}u \mid_{t=k\tau} + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le 1.$$

Iterating this estimate between 0 and t on each interval  $[k\tau, (k+1)\tau]$  leads to (recall that  $\tau = c(i+j)^{-\kappa}$ )

$$\Phi_N(t,0)u_0 = e^{-itH}u_0 + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C(1+t)(i+j)^{\kappa},$$

and for  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$ , choosing again  $2^{\epsilon_0(j-1)^2} \le t < 2^{\epsilon_0 j^2}$  gives

$$\Phi_N(t,0)u_0 = e^{-itH}u_0 + v_N, \quad ||v_N(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C(1+t)(i+\log^{\frac{1}{2}}(1+t))^{\kappa},$$

which proves (9.1.2).

#### 9.2. Passing to the limit

In this section we pass to the limit in the sequance of approximate systems. For integers  $i \ge i_0$  and  $N \ge 1$ , we define the cylindrical sets

(9.2.1) 
$$\Sigma_N^i := \{ u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \Pi_N u \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i \},$$

where  $\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i$  is defined in (9.1.7) or in (9.1.12). Next, for  $i \geq i_0$ , we define

$$\Sigma^i := \{ u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \exists N_k, \lim_{k \to +\infty} N_k = +\infty,$$

$$\exists u_{N_k} \in \Sigma_{N_k}^i, \lim_{k \to +\infty} \|S_{N_k} u_{N_k} - u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = 0 \}.$$

Let us prove that  $\Sigma^i$  is a closed subset of  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . The closedness property is clear, it is enough to show that  $\Sigma^i \subset Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . Assume that there exists  $u_{N_k} \in \Sigma^i_{N_k}$  such that  $\lim_{k \to +\infty} \|S_{N_k} u_{N_k} - u\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = 0$ . Then for any  $P \in \mathbb{N}$ , as soon as  $N_k \gg P$ , we have

$$||S_P(u_{N_k} - u)||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = ||S_P(S_{N_k}u_{N_k} - u)||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C||S_{N_k}u_{N_k} - u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \to 0.$$

As a consequence, using (9.1.1) (with  $t=t_0=0$ ) and Lemma 6.5.2, we deduce

$$||S_P u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le \limsup_{k \to +\infty} ||S_P (u_{N_k})||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C(i+1)$$

and passing to the limit  $P \to +\infty$ , we deduce that  $u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and

$$||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C(i+1).$$

Next, we prove we have the following inclusions

(9.2.2) 
$$\limsup_{N \to +\infty} \Sigma_N^i = \bigcap_{N=1}^{+\infty} \bigcup_{N_1=N}^{+\infty} \Sigma_{N_1}^i \subset \Sigma^i.$$

Indeed, if  $u \in \limsup_{N \to +\infty} \Sigma_N^i$ , there exists  $N_k \to +\infty$  such that

$$\Pi_{N_k} u \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_{N_k}^i,$$

and the same proof as above shows that

$$u \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}, \quad ||u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C(i+1).$$

Now, we clearly have

$$||S_n u - u||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = o(1)_{n \to +\infty},$$

and since  $S_n(\Pi_n u) = S_n u$ , the sequence  $u_{N_k} := \Pi_{N_k} u$  is the one ensuring that  $u \in \Sigma^i$ . This proves (9.2.2).

Consider

$$G_N(u) = \exp(-\frac{1}{p+1} \|S_N u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}), \quad G(u) = \exp(-\frac{1}{p+1} \|u\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}),$$

and recall that

$$d\nu_0 = G(u)d\mu_0, \qquad d\nu_{N,0} = G_N(u)d\mu_0.$$

As a consequence of (9.2.2), we get the inequality

(9.2.3) 
$$\nu_0(\Sigma^i) \ge \nu_0(\limsup_{N \to +\infty} \Sigma_N^i).$$

Using Fatou's lemma, we get

(9.2.4) 
$$\nu_0(\limsup_{N \to +\infty} \Sigma_N^i) \ge \limsup_{N \to \infty} \nu_0(\Sigma_N^i).$$

We have (because the set  $\Sigma_N^i$  is cylindrical),

$$\nu_0(\Sigma_N^i) = \int_{\Sigma_N^i} G(u) d\mu_0(u),$$

and

$$\nu_{N,0}(\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i) = \int_{\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i} G_N(u) d\mu_N(u) = \int_{\Sigma_N^i} G_N(u) d\mu_0(u).$$

We deduce

$$\left|\nu_0(\Sigma_N^i) - \nu_{N,0}(\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i)\right| \le \int_{\Sigma_N^i} |G(u) - G_N(u)| d\mu_0(u) = o(1)_{N \to +\infty},$$

where we used the dominated convergence theorem and the fact that  $\mu_0$ -a.s.  $u \in L^{p+1}$  and consequently  $\mu_0$ -a.s

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} G_N(u) = G(u).$$

Therefore, using Proposition 9.1.1, we obtain

$$\limsup_{N \to \infty} \nu_0(\Sigma_N^i) = \limsup_{N \to \infty} \nu_{N,0}(\widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i) 
\geq \limsup_{N \to \infty} \left(\nu_{N,0}(E_N) - Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}\right) = \nu_0(X^0(\mathbb{R})) - Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

Collecting the last estimate, (9.2.3), and (9.2.4), we obtain that

(9.2.5) 
$$\nu_0(\Sigma^i) \ge \nu_0(X^0(\mathbb{R})) - Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

Now, we set

$$\Sigma := \bigcup_{i=i_0}^{\infty} \Sigma^i.$$

Then, by (9.2.5), the set  $\Sigma$  is of full  $\nu_0$ —measure (and hence also of full  $\mu_0$ —measure). It turns out that one has global existence for any initial condition  $u_0 \in \Sigma$ . Recall that  $\widetilde{\Phi}_N$  stands for the extension of the flow  $\Phi_N$  on  $\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$ , see (4.2.7). We now state the global existence results.

Proposition 9.2.1. Let p > 1 and consider

$$\rho < \begin{cases} \frac{p-1}{2} & \text{if } 1 < p \le 2 \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } p \ge 2 \end{cases}$$

chosen sufficiently close to  $\frac{p-1}{2}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  respectively so that the assumptions in Section 6 are satisfied. Let  $\epsilon > 0$  chosen small enough in the definition of

the space  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . For any initial condition  $u_0 \in \Sigma$ , there exists a unique global solution u of (8.0.1) in the class

$$u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + C(I; \mathcal{H}^{\rho}(\mathbb{R})),$$

where

$$I = \begin{cases} \left(-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

We shall denote this solution by  $u = \Phi(t,0)u_0$ . Moreover, every integer  $i \ge i_0$  and for any  $\eta > 0$ , there exists C > 0 such that for every  $u_0 \in \Sigma^i$  (9.2.6)

$$\|\Phi(t,t_0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le \begin{cases} C\left(i+2+\left(\frac{\pi}{4}-|t|\right)^{\frac{p-5}{4}-\eta}\right), \forall t \in \left(-\frac{\pi}{4},\frac{\pi}{4}\right) & \text{if } 1$$

and if  $\Phi(t, t_0)u_0 = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v$  we have the bounds (9.2.7)

$$||v(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le \begin{cases} C\left(i + (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|)^{-K_p}\right), & \forall t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}) & \text{if } 1$$

Furthermore, if  $(u_{0,N_k})_{k\geq 0}\in \Sigma_{N_k}^i$ ,  $N_k\to +\infty$  are so that

$$\lim_{k \to +\infty} \|S_{N_k} u_{0,N_k} - u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = 0,$$

then for all  $t \in I$ 

(9.2.8) 
$$\forall \sigma < \rho, \quad \lim_{k \to +\infty} \left\| \widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,0) u_{0,N_k} - u(t) \right\|_{Y^{\sigma,\epsilon}} = 0.$$

The key point in the proof of Proposition 9.2.1 is the following lemma. Recall the notation  $I_{t_0,\tau}=(t_0-\tau,t_0+\tau)$  and recall that the set  $\Sigma_N^i$  is defined in (9.2.1), (9.1.7), and (9.1.12).

LEMMA 9.2.2. There exist  $\kappa, \delta \geq 1$  and c > 0 such that the following holds true. Let  $\rho$  satisfying the assumptions of Proposition 9.2.1. For any  $R \geq 1$ , consider a sequence  $u_{0,N_k} \in \Sigma^i_{N_k}$  and  $u_0 \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  such that (9.2.9)

$$\|u_{0,N_k}\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le R, \quad \|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le R, \quad \forall \sigma < \rho, \quad \lim_{k \to +\infty} \|u_{0,N_k} - u_0\|_{Y^{\sigma,\epsilon}} = 0.$$

Then if we set

(9.2.10) 
$$\tau \le \begin{cases} cR^{-\kappa} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\delta} & \text{if } 1$$

the quantities  $\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,t_0)u_{0,N_k}$  and  $\Phi(t,t_0)u_0$  exist for  $|t-t_0| \leq \tau$  and satisfy  $\|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,t_0)u_{0,N_k}\|_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} \leq R+1$ ,  $\|\Phi(t,t_0)u_0\|_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} \leq R+1$ . Furthermore,

$$(9.2.11) \quad \forall \sigma < \rho, \quad \lim_{k \to +\infty} \|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t, t_0) u_{0, N_k} - \Phi(t, t_0) u_0\|_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0, \tau}; Y^{\sigma, \epsilon})} = 0.$$

PROOF OF LEMMA 9.2.2. The first part of this lemma is a direct consequence of our local well-posedness results of Proposition 8.0.1 and Remark 8.0.2. It remains to prove (9.2.11). For that, let us write

(9.2.12) 
$$\Phi(t, t_0)u_0 = u = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0 + v,$$

$$\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t, t_0)u_{0, N_k} = u_k = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_{0, N_k} + v_k.$$

Let us now remark that from the first part in the lemma,

$$\|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,t_0)u_{0,N_k} - \Phi(t,t_0)u_0\|_{L^{\infty}((t_0-\tau,t_0+\tau);Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} \le 2R+2,$$

and consequently it is enough to prove (9.2.11) for some  $\sigma > 0$ . We have

$$u - u_k = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}(u_0 - u_{0,N_k}) + (v - v_k).$$

By assumption, for any  $0 < \sigma < \rho$ 

$$||e^{-i(t-t_0)H}(u_0-u_{0,N_k})||_{Y^{\sigma,\epsilon}} = ||u_0-u_{0,N_k}||_{Y^{\sigma,\epsilon}} = o(1)_{k\to+\infty}.$$

Therefore it remains to show that some  $\sigma > 0$  we have

(9.2.13) 
$$||v - v_k||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\sigma,\epsilon})} = o(1)_{k \to +\infty},$$

for  $\tau > 0$  chosen as in the statement of the lemma. Set  $w_k = v - S_{N_k} v_k$  and let us prove that

(9.2.14) 
$$||w_k||_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau};Y^{\sigma,\epsilon})} = o(1)_{k \to +\infty},$$

which will imply (9.2.13) by Lemma 6.5.3 and (8.0.7). Observe that  $w_k$  solves the problem

$$(9.2.15) \quad (i\partial_t - H)w_k = \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) \left( |u|^{p-1}u - S_{N_k}^2 (|S_{N_k}u_k|^{p-1}S_{N_k}u_k) \right)$$

$$= \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) (1 - S_{N_k}^2) (|u|^{p-1}u) + \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t) S_{N_k}^2$$

$$(|u|^{p-1}u - |S_{N_k}u_k|^{p-1}S_{N_k}u_k)$$

with initial condition  $w_k|_{t=t_0}=0$ . Standard estimates now show

$$\left\| \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)|u|^{p-1}u \right\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};L^2)} \le C\tau^{\kappa} \|u\|_{X^0_{t_0,\tau}}^p \le C\tau^{\kappa} (R+1)^p$$

and consequently, by dominated convergence,

$$(9.2.16) \qquad \big\|\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)(1-S_{N_k}^2)(|u|^{p-1}u)\big\|_{L^1(I_{t_0,\tau};L^2)}\to 0 \text{ as } k\to +\infty.$$

Thus from the Strichartz estimates (5.1.2) in  $Z^0$ , we deduce that the contribution of this term to  $w_k$  is bounded by o(1) in  $L^{\infty}; L^2$ . We estimate the second term in the r.h.s. of (9.2.15) by using a direct manipulation on the expression  $|z_1|^{p-1}z_1 - |z_2|^{p-1}z_2$ . Recall that  $X_{t_0,\tau}^0 = L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^2) \cap$ 

 $L^4(I_{t_0,\tau};L^{\infty})$  and denote by  $\widetilde{X}_{t_0,\tau}^0 = L^8(I_{t_0,\tau};L^4) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau};L^{\infty})$ . Then by Proposition 5.2.4.

$$(9.2.17) \quad \left\| \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)S_{N_{k}} \left( |u|^{p-1}u - |S_{N_{k}}u_{k}|^{p-1}S_{N_{k}}u_{k} \right) \right\|_{L^{1}(I_{t_{0},\tau};L^{2})} \leq$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\kappa} \|u - S_{N_{k}}u_{k}\|_{\widetilde{X}_{t_{0},\tau}^{0}} \left( \|u\|_{X_{t_{0},\tau}^{\rho}} + \|S_{N_{k}}u_{k}\|_{X_{t_{0},\tau}^{\rho}} \right)^{p-1}$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\kappa} (R+1)^{p-1} \left( \|e^{-i(t-t_{0})H}(u_{0} - S_{N_{k}}u_{0,N_{k}})\|_{L^{\infty}(I_{t_{0},\tau};Y^{\rho,\epsilon})} + \|w_{k}\|_{X_{t_{0},\tau}^{0}} \right)$$

$$\leq C\tau^{\kappa} (R+1)^{p-1} \left( \|u_{0} - S_{N_{k}}u_{0,N_{k}}\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} + \|w_{k}\|_{X_{t_{0},\tau}^{0}} \right)$$

$$\leq o(1)_{k \to +\infty} + C\tau^{\kappa} (R+1)^{p-1} \|w_{k}\|_{X_{t_{0},\tau}^{0}} .$$

We deduce from (9.2.16) and (9.2.17),

$$||w_k||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} \le C\tau^{\kappa} (R+1)^{p-1} ||w_k||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} + o(1)_{k\to+\infty}.$$

By taking  $C\tau^{\kappa}(R+1)^{p-1} \leq 1/2$ , we infer that  $\|w_k\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} = o(1)_{k\to+\infty}$ . Next, by interpolation with (8.0.7), we deduce that for any  $0 < \sigma < \rho$ , we have  $\|w_k\|_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\sigma}} = o(1)_{k\to+\infty}$ . Finally we choose  $\sigma < \rho$  large enough such that we can apply (6.5.2) which implies (9.2.14). This completes the proof of Lemma 9.2.2.

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 9.2.1. The local existence result follows from Proposition 8.0.1. Let us now focus on main points which are the globalisation and the limit (9.2.8). We only consider the case  $1 , the case <math>p \geq 5$  being similar. We assume in the sequel that  $t_0 = 0$  in (8.0.1). Let  $u_0 \in \Sigma^i$ . By assumption, we know that there exist sequences  $N_k \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $u_{0,N_k} \in \Sigma^i_{N_k}$  such that

$$\lim_{k \to +\infty} \|S_{N_k} u_{0,N_k} - u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = 0.$$

Consequently, by Proposition 9.1.1, we know that for any  $\eta > 0$ 

(9.2.18) 
$$\|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,0)(\Pi_{N_k}u_{0,N_k})\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le i + 2 + (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\frac{p-5}{4} - \eta}.$$

The strategy of proof consists in proving that as long as the solution to (8.0.1) exists, we can pass to the limit in (9.2.18) and there exists a constant C' > 0 independent of  $i \ge i_0$  such that

(9.2.19) 
$$\|\Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C' \left(i+2+\left(\frac{\pi}{4}-t\right)^{\frac{p-5}{4}-\eta}\right)$$

which (taking into account that the norm in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  controls the local existence time), implies that the solution is global and satisfies (9.2.19) for all times.

Let us fix  $T \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ . We assume

and we want to show

(9.2.21) 
$$\|\Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{V^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C'\Lambda, \quad \text{for } |t| \le T.$$

As a first step, let us fix t = 0. For  $Q \in \mathbb{N}$ , if  $N_k \geq Q$ ,  $\Pi_{N_k} S_Q = S_Q$  and consequently, using Lemma 6.5.2 and the definition of  $\Sigma^i$ , we obtain

$$||S_Q u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = \lim_{k \to +\infty} ||S_Q(\Pi_{N_k} u_{0,N_k})||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C' \Lambda$$

and passing to the limit  $Q \to +\infty$ , we deduce

$$||u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} = \lim_{Q \to +\infty} ||S_Q u_0||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C' \Lambda.$$

This implies that the sequences  $\Pi_{N_k} u_{0,N_k}$  and  $u_0$  satisfy the assumptions of Lemma 9.2.2 (with  $R = C'\Lambda$ ). As a consequence, we know that

$$\forall \sigma < \rho, \quad \lim_{k \to +\infty} \|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,0)(\Pi_{N_k}u_{0,N_k}) - \Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{L^{\infty}((0,\tau);Y^{\sigma,\epsilon})} = 0$$

for  $\tau = c_T \Lambda^{-\kappa}$  given in (9.2.10). Now we show that this convergence allows to pass to the limit in (9.2.20) for  $t = \tau$ , using Lemma 6.5.2 again. Indeed, fix Q, then for  $N_k \gg 2Q$ , the sequence  $S_Q(\Phi_{N_k}(\tau,0)(\Pi_{N_k}u_{0,N_k}))$  is bounded in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  by  $C'\Lambda$ , and converges to  $S_Q(\Phi(\tau,0)u_0)$  in  $Y^{\sigma,\epsilon}$  for all  $0 < \sigma < \rho$ . Here, the constant C' > 0 is given by Lemma 6.5.2. We deduce that  $S_Q(\Phi(\tau,0)u_0) \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and

$$||S_Q(\Phi(\tau,0)u_0)||_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C'\Lambda.$$

Next, passing to the limit  $Q \to +\infty$ , we deduce that  $\Phi(\tau,0)u_0 \in Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and

$$\|\Phi(\tau,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \le C'\Lambda.$$

Now, we can apply the results in Lemma 9.2.2, with the same  $\Lambda$  as in the previous step (remark that the assumption (9.2.9) is now true for any  $\sigma < \rho$ ) which implies that (9.2.21) holds for  $t \in [0, 2\tau]$ , and so on and so forth.

Notice here that at each step the *a priori* bound does not get worse, because we only use the results in Lemma 9.2.2 to obtain the convergence of  $\|\widetilde{\Phi}_{N_k}(t,0)(\Pi_{N_k}u_{0,N_k}) - \Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}$  to 0, and then obtain the estimates on the norm  $\|\Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}}$  by passing to the limit in (9.2.20) (applying first  $S_Q$ , passing to the limit  $k \to +\infty$ , then to the limit  $Q \to +\infty$ ). A completely analogous argument holds for the negative times t.

#### CHAPTER 10

## Quasi-invariance of the measures

### 10.1. Passing to the limit

In this section we pass to the limit  $N \to +\infty$  in Proposition 4.2.1. Recall that the measure  $\nu_t$  is defined in (4.2.1) by

$$d\nu_t = e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1}||u||_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1}} d\mu_0.$$

In particular

$$\nu_t \ll \mu_0$$
 and  $\mu_0 \ll \nu_t$ 

The purpose of this section is to show the following result.

Proposition 10.1.1. For all  $t, t' \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ ,

$$\Phi(t,t')_{\#}\mu_0 \ll \mu_0 \ll \Phi(t,t')_{\#}\mu_0.$$

More precisely, for all  $0 \le |t'| \le |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}$  and all  $A \subset \Sigma$ ,

(10.1.1) 
$$\nu_t(\Phi(t,0)A) \le \begin{cases} \nu_{t'}(\Phi(t',0)A) & \text{if } 1 \le p \le 5 \\ \left[\nu_{t'}(\Phi(t',0)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2t')}\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}} & \text{if } p \ge 5 \end{cases}$$

and

(10.1.2) 
$$\nu_{t'}(\Phi(t',0)A) \leq \begin{cases} \left[\nu_t(\Phi(t,0)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t)}{\cos(2t')}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} & \text{if } 1 \leq p \leq 5\\ \nu_t(\Phi(t,0)A) & \text{if } p \geq 5. \end{cases}$$

We will need the following statement comparing  $\Phi(t,t_0)$  and  $\widetilde{\Phi}_N(t,t_0)$  for small  $|t-t_0|$ 

LEMMA 10.1.2. Let  $t_0, t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4})$ . Let  $\rho' > \rho$  and  $0 < \epsilon' < \epsilon$  which satisfy the assumptions of Proposition 9.2.1. There exists  $\kappa, \delta \geq 1$  and c > 0 such that if we set

$$\tau \le \begin{cases} cR^{-\kappa} (\frac{\pi}{4} - |t_0|)^{\delta} & \text{if } 1$$

the following holds true: there exist  $C, \delta' > 0$  such that for every R > 0, every R' > 0, every  $u_0 \in Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$  such that  $\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} \leq R$  and  $\|u_0\|_{Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}} \leq R'$ , if  $|t - t_0| \leq \tau$ , then

$$\|\Phi(t,t_0)u_0 - \widetilde{\Phi}_N(t,t_0)u_0\|_{Y^{\rho,\epsilon}} < CR'N^{-\delta'}.$$

Proof of Lemma 10.1.2. Recall the notation  $u_0^f = e^{-i(t-t_0)H}u_0$ . We first write

$$\Phi(t, t_0)u_0 = u_0^f + v, \qquad \widetilde{\Phi}_N(t, t_0)u_0 = u_0^f + v_N$$

with

$$v = K(v),$$
  $v_N = S_N(K(v_N)),$ 

where the operator K is defined in (8.0.2). We deduce

$$\Phi(t, t_0)u_0 - \widetilde{\Phi}_N(t, t_0)u_0 = v - v_N = w_N,$$

where

(10.1.3)

$$(i\partial_t + H)w_N = (1 - S_N)(F(u_0^f + v)) + S_N(F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + S_N v_N)).$$

From (8.0.7), we know

(10.1.4) 
$$||v||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}} + ||v_N||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^{\rho'}} \le 2R'$$

$$||F(u_0^f + v)||_{L^1((t_0,t);\mathcal{H}^{\rho'})} \le R'.$$

We get

$$||w_N||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0} \le CR'N^{-\rho'} + ||F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + S_N v_N)||_{L^1((t_0,t);L^2)}.$$

From the Hölder inequality we get easily

$$||F(u_0^f + v) - F(u_0^f + S_N v_N)||_{L^1((t_0,t);L^2)} \le C\tau^{\delta'} R^{p-1} ||v - v_N||_{X_{t_0,\tau}^0},$$

where  $X_{t_0,\tau}^0 = L^{\infty}(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^2) \cap L^4(I_{t_0,\tau}; L^{\infty})$ . Then taking c > 0 small enough and  $\kappa > 0$  large enough in the definition of  $\tau$ , and using the Strichartz estimate (5.1.2) in (10.1.3) gives

$$\|w_N\|_{X^0_{t_0,\tau}} \leq CR'N^{-\rho'} + \frac{1}{2}\|w_N\|_{X^0_{t_0,\tau}} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \|w_N\|_{X^0_{t_0,\tau}} \leq 2CR'N^{-\rho'}.$$

Interpolation between this bound and (10.1.4), we get that for all  $0 < \rho < \rho'$ 

$$||w_N||_{X^{\rho}_{t_0,\tau}} \le 2CR'N^{-(\rho'-\rho)}$$

which implies Lemma 10.1.2.

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 10.1.1. Let us prove for example (10.1.2) in the case  $1 . By the regularity properties of the measures <math>\nu_t$ , it is enough to prove this result if the set A is closed. Now we assume that  $0 \le t' < t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ . Recall that our measures  $\nu_t$  are seen as finite Borel measures on  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ . Let  $\Sigma$  (resp.  $\Sigma_t = \Phi(t,0)\Sigma$ ) be the set of full  $\nu_0$  (resp.  $\nu_t$ ) measure constructed in the previous section. Clearly, for all  $0 \le t' < t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ ,

(10.1.5) 
$$\Sigma_{t} = \Phi(t,0)\Sigma, \qquad \Sigma_{t} = \Phi(t,t')\Sigma_{t'},$$
$$\Sigma = \bigcup_{i=1}^{+\infty} \Sigma^{i}, \qquad \Sigma_{t} = \bigcup_{i=1}^{+\infty} \Sigma^{i}_{t}, \qquad \Sigma^{i}_{t} = \Phi(t,t')\Sigma^{i}_{t'}$$

and by Fatou's Lemma,

$$\forall B \in \Sigma_t, \quad \nu_t(B) = \lim_{i \to +\infty} \nu_t(B \cap \Sigma_t^i).$$

As a consequence, we can replace A by  $A \cap \Sigma^i$  (which is also closed). Let  $T < \frac{\pi}{4}$ . From Section 9.2, we know that  $\Sigma^i$  are closed in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ , and from Proposition 9.2.1 the set  $\Sigma^i_t$  is bounded in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  uniformly with respect to  $t \in [0,T]$  by

$$C(i+2+(\frac{\pi}{4}-T)^{\frac{p-5}{4}-\eta}).$$

Let  $\rho' > \rho, \epsilon' < \epsilon$  sufficiently close to each other. Now from the large deviation bounds in Section 7, if  $B_n$  is the ball of radius n in  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$ , we have, for  $B \in \Sigma_t$ ,

$$\mu_0(B) = \mu_0(B \cap Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}) = \lim_{k \to +\infty} \mu_0(B \cap B_k),$$

and the same relation holds with  $\mu_0$  replaced by  $\nu_t$ . As a consequence, we can replace A by  $A \cap \Sigma^i \cap B_k$ . Dividing the interval [0,T] by a finite number P of intervals of size  $\tau$ , applying (8.0.7) we get that for any  $t \in [0,T]$ ,  $\Phi(t,0) (A \cap \Sigma^i \cap B_k)$  is bounded in  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$  by  $M^{P_i}k := C_{i,k}$ . Hence we can assume that  $\Phi(t,0)A$  is closed in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  and bounded in  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$  uniformly with respect to  $t \in [0,T]$ . Now, let  $0 \le t' \le t \le T < \frac{\pi}{4}$ . For  $A \in \Sigma^i$ , we have

$$\nu_{t'}\big(\Phi(t',0)A\big) = \nu_{t'}\big(\cup_k \Phi(t',0)(A\cap B_k)\big) = \lim_{k\to +\infty} \nu_{t'}\big(\Phi(t',0)(A\cap B_k)\big),$$

thus

$$\nu_t(\Phi(t,0)A) = \nu_t(\Phi(t,t')\Phi(t',0)A) \ge$$

$$\ge \nu_t\Big(\cup_k \Phi(t,t')\big((\Phi(t',0)A)\cap B_k\big)\Big) \ge \limsup_{k\to+\infty} \nu_t\Big(\Phi(t,t')\big((\Phi(t',0)A)\cap B_k\big)\Big).$$

As a consequence, it is enough to prove (10.1.2) with  $\widetilde{A} = \Phi(t',0)A$  replaced by  $\widetilde{A}_k = (\Phi(t',0)A) \cap B_k$  and  $\Phi(t,t')\widetilde{A}$  replaced by  $\Phi(t,t')\widetilde{A}_k$ . Notice that according to (8.0.7), since  $\widetilde{A}_k$  is bounded by k in  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$ , we know that  $\Phi(t,t')\widetilde{A}_k$  is bounded uniformly with respect to  $t \in [0,T]$  in  $Y^{\rho',\epsilon'}$  by the constant  $C_{i,k} > 0$ .

We now proceed and prove (10.1.2) by time increments  $|t-t'| \le \tau$ , with  $\tau > 0$  as defined in Lemma 10.1.2. Let  $\epsilon_0 > 0$  and  $N \ge 1$  large enough such that

$$CR'N^{-\delta'} < \epsilon_0.$$

From Lemma 10.1.2 between t' and  $t' + \tau$  we have,  $B_{\epsilon_0}$  being the ball of radius  $\epsilon_0$  in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ , with  $A_k^{t'} = \Phi(t',0)\widetilde{A}_k$ ,

$$\nu_{t}(\Phi(t'+\tau,t')A_{k}^{t'}+B_{\epsilon_{0}}) = \lim_{N \to +\infty} \widetilde{\nu}_{N,t}(\Phi(t'+\tau,t')A_{k}^{t'}+B_{\epsilon_{0}}) \geq \\ \geq \limsup_{N \to +\infty} \widetilde{\nu}_{N,t}(\widetilde{\Phi}_{N}(t'+\tau,t')A_{k}^{t'}),$$

where the first limit above is simply obtained by the Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem. From (4.2.3) combined with Remark 4.2.2, we have

$$\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t'}(A_k^{t'}) \le \begin{cases} \left(\widetilde{\nu}_{N,t}(\widetilde{\Phi}_N(t'+\tau,t')A_k^{t'})\right)^{\left(\frac{\cos(2(t'+\tau))}{\cos(2t')}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} & \text{if } 1 \le p \le 5\\ \widetilde{\nu}_{N,t}(\widetilde{\Phi}_N(t'+\tau,t')A_k^{t'}) & \text{if } p \ge 5 \end{cases}$$

which implies

(10.1.6) 
$$\nu_{t'}(A_k^{t'}) = \lim_{N \to +\infty} \widetilde{\nu}_{N,t'}(A_k^{t'}) \\ \leq \begin{cases} \left(\nu_t \left(\Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'} + B_{\epsilon_0}\right)\right)^{\left(\frac{\cos(2(t' + \tau))}{\cos(2t')}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} \\ \nu_t \left(\Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'} + B_{\epsilon_0}\right) \end{cases} \text{ if } 1 \leq p \leq 5$$

We have

$$\lim_{\epsilon_0 \to 0} \nu_t \left( \Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'} + B_{\epsilon_0} \right) = \nu_t \left( \overline{\Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'}} \right),$$

and since  $\Phi(t'+\tau,t')A_k^{t'}$  is closed in  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$ , passing to the limit  $\epsilon_0\to 0$  in (10.1.6) gives

$$\nu_{t'}(A_k^{t'}) \le \begin{cases} \left(\nu_t \left(\Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'}\right)\right)^{\left(\frac{\cos(2(t' + \tau))}{\cos(2t')}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} & \text{if } 1 \le p \le 5\\ \nu_t \left(\Phi(t' + \tau, t') A_k^{t'}\right) & \text{if } p \ge 5. \end{cases}$$

Applying this estimate between t' and t,  $|t-t'| \le \tau$ , gives (10.1.2) for all  $0 \le |t'| \le |t| \le T$ . Since  $T < \frac{\pi}{4}$  is arbitrary, this proves (10.1.2). The proof of (10.1.1) is similar. The proof of Proposition 10.1.1 is therefore completed.

### 10.2. Global existence for $(NLS_p)$

In this section we prove Theorem 2.2.2 in the particular case  $\mathfrak{q}_0=(0,1,1,0)$  ( $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}=\mu_0$ ). For this we use the inverse of the lens transform defined in (2.3.1), (2.3.2). From Proposition 9.2.1 and Proposition 10.1.1, we know that we can solve (8.0.1) for every initial data in the set  $\Sigma$ , the solution takes the form  $u=\Phi(t,0)u_0$ , and we have full  $\mu_0$ —measure sets  $\Sigma_t=\Phi(t,0)\Sigma$ . Applying the inverse lens transform and (2.3.4), we define the sets

$$\mathbf{S}_s := \Psi(s,0)\Sigma = \mathcal{L}_{t(s)}^{-1}(\Sigma_{t(s)}).$$

We now check that these sets are of full  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}$ —measure with  $\mathfrak{q}_s=(s,1,1,0)$ . Actually by (2.3.5) we have

$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s}(\mathbf{S}_s) = \mu_0 \left( \mathscr{L}_{t(s)} \mathscr{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \Sigma_{t(s)} \right) = \mu_0 \left( \Sigma_{t(s)} \right) = 1.$$

The first part of Theorem 2.2.2 is just the fact that the lens transform conjugates the flows of  $(NLS_p)$  and  $(NLSH_p)$ , and the second part follows from Proposition 9.0.1 and Lemma A.1.1.

#### CHAPTER 11

# Decay estimates and scattering

In this section we are going to exploit the quasi-invariance properties of the measures  $\Phi(t,0)_{\#}\nu_0$  to get almost sure estimates for the evolution of the  $L^{p+1}$  norms, and prove the scattering results in Theorem 1.3.1.

### 11.1. Decay estimates

The first step is to prove the following estimates on our solutions on the harmonic oscillator side, obtained in Proposition 9.0.1.

PROPOSITION 11.1.1. There exists a set  $\widetilde{\Sigma}$  of full  $\mu_0$ -measure such that for all  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ , there exists C > 0 such that the global solution of  $(NLSH_p)$ , given by  $\Phi(t,0)u_0$ , satisfies

$$\|\Phi(t,0)u_0\|_{L^{p+1}} \le \begin{cases} C|\log^{\frac{1}{p+1}}(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|)|, & \forall t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}), & \text{if } 1$$

By applying the inverse lens transform (2.3.1),  $t \in (-\frac{\pi}{4}, \frac{\pi}{4}) \to s(t) \in \mathbb{R}$  using that

(11.1.1) 
$$\|\mathcal{L}_t(G)\|_{L^q} = \cos^{\frac{1}{q} - \frac{1}{2}} (2t) \|G\|_{L^q},$$

we can translate this result into

COROLLARY 11.1.2. There exists a set  $\widetilde{\Sigma}$  of full  $\mu_0$ -measure such that for all  $u_0 \in \widetilde{\Sigma}$ , there exists C > 0 such that the global solution of  $(NLS_p)$ , given by  $\Psi(s,0)u_0$ , satisfies for all  $s \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\|\Psi(s,0)u_0\|_{L^{p+1}} \le \begin{cases} C\frac{(1+\log\langle s\rangle)^{1/(p+1)}}{\langle s\rangle^{\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{p+1}}} & \text{if } 1$$

For  $p \geq 5$ , Proposition 11.1.1 follows from (9.2.6) and the fact that the  $Y^{\rho,\epsilon}$  norm controls the  $L^{p+1}$  norm. For 1 , the starting point is the following observation.

LEMMA 11.1.3. Assume that  $1 . Let <math>\Lambda > 0$  and

$$\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda} = \left\{ u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \|u\|_{L^{p+1}} > \Lambda \right\}.$$

For any  $0 \le |t| < \frac{\pi}{4}$ 

$$\nu_0(\Phi(t,0)^{-1}(\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda})) \le Ce^{-\frac{\Lambda^{p+1}}{p+1}}.$$

PROOF. The proof is straightforward. According to (10.1.2) with t' = 0 and  $A = \Phi(t, 0)^{-1}(\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda})$  we have

$$\nu_{0}(A) \leq \left(\nu_{t}(\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda})\right)^{\cos^{\frac{5-p}{2}}(2t)} = \left(\int_{\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda}} e^{-\frac{\cos(2t)^{\frac{p-5}{2}}}{p+1} \|u\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p+1}} d\mu_{0}\right)^{\cos^{\frac{5-p}{2}}(2t)} \\
\leq \left(e^{-\frac{\cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2t)}{p+1}\Lambda^{p+1}} \int_{\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda}} d\mu_{0}\right)^{\cos(2t)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}} \\
= e^{-\frac{\Lambda^{p+1}}{p+1}} (\mu_{0}(\mathcal{K}_{\Lambda}))^{\cos^{\frac{5-p}{2}}(2t)} \leq e^{-\frac{\Lambda^{p+1}}{p+1}},$$

which was the claim.

PROOF OF PROPOSITION 11.1.1. We detail the case  $1 (the case <math>p \ge 5$  is similar). It is enough to consider the case t > 0. Let M > 0 large enough, to be fixed later, and

$$A_N^{i,j} = \left\{ u \in E_N; \|S_N u\|_{L^{p+1}} \le M \log^{\frac{1}{p+1}} (i+j) \right\}.$$

As in the proof of Lemma 11.1.3, we get

(11.1.2) 
$$\nu_{N,0}\left(\Phi_N(t,0)^{-1}\left(E_N\backslash A_N^{i,j}\right)\right) \le (i+j)^{-\frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}}$$

Then with  $\tau = (i+j)^{-\gamma}$  as in (9.1.3), define

$$A_N^{i,j,k} = \Phi_N(k\tau,0)^{-1} (A_N^{i,j}), \qquad S_N^{i,j} = \bigcap_{k=-\left[\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j\alpha}\right)/\tau\right]}^{\left[\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j\alpha}\right)/\tau\right]} A_N^{i,j,k},$$

and from (11.1.2), we get

$$\nu_{0,N}(E_N \setminus A_N^{i,j,k}) \le (i+j)^{-\frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}}$$

therefore

$$\nu_{0,N}(E_N \setminus S_N^{i,j}) \le \frac{C}{\tau} (i+j)^{-\frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}} \le C(i+j)^{\gamma - \frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}}.$$

Now let

$$\widetilde{S}_N^i = \bigcap_{j=1}^{+\infty} S_N^{i,j},$$

and choose M > 0 large enough such that if  $\gamma - \frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1} < -1$ , so that

$$\nu_{0,N}(E_N \setminus \widetilde{S}_N^i) \le C \sum_{i=0}^{+\infty} (i+j)^{\gamma - \frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}} \le C i^{1+\gamma - \frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}}.$$

Then from (9.1.8) we deduce

$$\nu_{0,N}(E_N\setminus (\widetilde{S}_N^i\cap \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i)) \le Ci^{1+\gamma-\frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}} + Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

We now claim that for any  $u \in \widetilde{\Sigma}_N^i \cap \widetilde{S}_N^i$ , we have

(11.1.3) 
$$\|\Phi_N(t,0)u\|_{L^{p+1}} \le M \log^{\frac{1}{p+1}} \left(i+1+\left(\frac{\pi}{4}-t\right)^{-\gamma}\right)+1.$$

Indeed, for  $0 \le t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ , let  $j \ge 2$  be such that

$$t \in \left[\frac{\pi}{4} - 2(j-1)^{-\gamma}, \frac{\pi}{4} - 2j^{-\gamma}\right],$$

which implies  $j \leq 1 + (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{-1/\gamma}$ . With  $\tau = c(i+j)^{-\gamma}$ , we can find an integer  $|k| \leq [(\frac{\pi}{4} - \frac{2}{j^{\gamma}})/\tau]$ , and  $\tau_1 \in [0, \tau]$  so that  $t = k\tau + \tau_1$  and thus since from the definition of  $S_N^{i,j}$  we have

$$\|\Phi_N(k\tau,0)u\|_{L^{p+1}} \le M\log^{\frac{1}{p+1}}(i+j) \le M\log^{\frac{1}{p+1}}\left(i+1+(\frac{\pi}{4}-t)^{-1/\gamma}\right).$$

As a consequence (11.1.3) follows from (8.0.6) in Proposition 8.0.1.

For integers  $i \geq i_0$  and  $N \geq 1$ , we now define the cylindrical sets

$$S_N^i := \{ u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : \Pi_N(u) \in \widetilde{S}_N^i \}.$$

Next, for  $i \geq i_0$ , we set

$$S^{i} = \left\{ u \in X^{0}(\mathbb{R}) : \exists N_{k}, \lim_{k \to +\infty} N_{k} = +\infty, \right.$$
$$\exists u_{N_{k}} \in \Sigma_{N_{k}}^{i} \cap S_{N_{k}}^{i}, \lim_{k \to +\infty} \|S_{N_{k}} u_{N_{k}} - u\|_{Y^{\rho, \epsilon}} = 0 \right\},$$

so that, as in (9.2.5),

$$\nu_0(X^0(\mathbb{R})\backslash (S^i\cap \Sigma^i)) \le Ci^{1+\gamma-\frac{M^{p+1}}{p+1}} + Ce^{-ci^{\epsilon_0}}.$$

Therefore, combining the *a priori* bound (11.1.3) with (9.2.8) we get for all  $u \in S^i \cap \Sigma^i$ 

$$\|\Phi(t,0)u\|_{L^{p+1}} \le M \log^{\frac{1}{p+1}} (i+j) \le M \log^{\frac{1}{p+1}} \left(i+1+(\frac{\pi}{4}-t)^{-1/\gamma}\right).$$

Finally, define

$$\widetilde{\Sigma} = \bigcup_{i=1}^{+\infty} \left( \Sigma^i \cap S^i \right),$$

which is a set of full  $\mu_0$ —measure (since  $\nu_0$  and  $\mu_0$  have the same 0 measure sets), and this concludes the proof of Proposition 11.1.1.

### 11.2. Almost sure scattering

We are now able to prove the following result which will imply Theorem 1.3.1.

THEOREM 11.2.1. Assume that p > 3. Then the solutions to  $(NLS_p)$  constructed above scatter almost surely when  $s \longrightarrow \pm \infty$ . More precisely, there exist  $\epsilon_0, \epsilon_1, \eta_0, \eta_1 > 0$  and for  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$ -almost every initial data  $U_0$ , there exist  $W_{\pm} \in \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  such that

$$(11.2.1) \|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2} (U_0 + W_\pm)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta_0}, s \longrightarrow \pm \infty,$$

and

$$(11.2.2) \quad \|e^{-is\partial_y^2}\Psi(s,0)U_0 - (U_0 + W_{\pm})\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s\rangle^{-\eta_1}, \quad s \longrightarrow \pm \infty.$$

When  $p \geq 5$ , we can precise the result: for all  $\delta < \frac{1}{2}$ ,

$$(11.2.3) \|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}(U_0 + W_\pm)\|_{H^\delta(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta_0}, \quad s \longrightarrow \pm \infty.$$
  
For all  $\delta < \frac{p+1}{4n+2}$ ,

$$(11.2.4) \|\Psi(s,0)U_0 - e^{is\partial_y^2}(U_0 + W_{\pm})\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\delta}(\mathbb{R})} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta_0}, s \longrightarrow \pm \infty.$$

REMARK 11.2.2. Since  $e^{is\partial_y^2}$  does not act on  $\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$ , (11.2.1) and (11.2.2) are different.

REMARK 11.2.3. Recall that  $U_0$  is essentially  $L^2$  (actually  $\mathcal{B}_{2,\infty}^0$ , see Section A.2.2). Theorem 11.2.1 shows that the scattering operators,

$$\mathfrak{S}^{\pm}: U_0 \mapsto U_0 + W_{\pm},$$

which associate to the initial data  $U_0$  the asymptotic profiles, are the sum of the identity and smoothing operators, almost surely defined from  $\mathcal{B}_{2,\infty}^0$  to  $\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$ .

In the following we shall give the argument in the particular case  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0,1,1,0)$ , and thus  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0} = \mu_0$ . We refer to Section A.2.4 where we explain how to treat the case of a general Gaussian measure  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$ , as it is stated in Theorem 11.2.1. We only treat the case  $s \longrightarrow +\infty$  (the case  $s \longrightarrow -\infty$  is similar). The first step is

LEMMA 11.2.4. Let  $3 . There exist <math>\epsilon_0, \eta > 0$  such that for  $\mu_0$ -almost every initial data  $u_0$ , there exists an asymptotic state  $v_+ \in \mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$  such that the solution to  $(NLSH_p)$  satisfies

$$u = \Phi(t,0)u_0 = e^{-itH}u_0 + v,$$

where for all  $0 \le t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ 

(11.2.5) 
$$||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}(\mathbb{R})} \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\epsilon_0 + \eta}.$$

PROOF. In the sequel, we use the notation  $u_0^f = e^{-itH}u_0$ . The function v satisfies

$$v(t) = -i \int_0^t \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) e^{-i(t-s)H} F(u_0^f(s) + v(s)) ds.$$

Let  $\sigma = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{n+1} \le \frac{1}{3}$ . Let us show that there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

(11.2.6) 
$$\int_{t}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \|F(u_0^f(s) + v(s))\|_{\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}} ds \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\delta},$$

this will imply that there exists  $v_+ \in \mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  such that  $v \longrightarrow v_+$  in  $\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  when  $t \longrightarrow \frac{\pi}{4}$ , with the rate

$$||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{-\frac{1}{3}}} \le ||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}} \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\delta}.$$

By Sobolev,  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R}) \subset L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})$  and therefore by duality  $L^{\frac{p+1}{p}}(\mathbb{R}) \subset \mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$ . Thanks to Proposition 11.1.1, we compute for  $0 \leq t < \frac{\pi}{4}$ 

$$\int_{t}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \|F(u_{0}^{f}(s) + v(s))\|_{\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}} ds \leq 
\leq C \int_{t}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) \|u_{0}^{f}(s) + v(s)\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p} ds 
\leq C \int_{t}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}}(2s) |\log^{\frac{p}{p+1}}(\frac{\pi}{4} - s)| ds 
\leq C \int_{t}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} (\frac{\pi}{4} - s)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} |\log(\frac{\pi}{4} - s)| ds 
\leq C (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{1 + \frac{p-5}{2}} |\log(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)|,$$

where we used that p > 3. As a consequence we get (11.2.6). Let us prove that for all  $\kappa > 0$ , there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

(11.2.7) 
$$||v(t)||_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,p+1}} \le C\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t\right)^{-\kappa}.$$

By Sobolev, for  $\delta = \rho + \frac{1}{p+1} - \frac{1}{2} > 0$  if we choose  $\rho$  sufficiently close to  $\frac{1}{2}$ , we get, using (9.2.7),

(11.2.8) 
$$||v(t)||_{\mathcal{W}^{\delta,p+1}} \le C||v(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} \le C\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t\right)^{-K}.$$

The estimate (11.2.7) then follows from an interpolation between (11.2.8) and Proposition 11.1.1.

Now let  $\epsilon > 0$  to be fixed later, and compute

$$\begin{split} \frac{d}{ds} \int_{\mathbb{R}} |H^{\epsilon/2}v(s)|^2 &= 2 \Im \mathfrak{m} \int_{\mathbb{R}} i \partial_s v \overline{H^{\epsilon}v} \\ &= 2 \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) \Im \mathfrak{m} \int_{\mathbb{R}} F \left(u_0^f(s) + v(s)\right) \overline{H^{\epsilon}v} \\ &= 2 \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) \Im \mathfrak{m} \int_{\mathbb{R}} H^{\epsilon/2} \Big( F \left(u_0^f(s) + v(s)\right) \Big) \overline{H^{\epsilon/2}v} \\ &\leq C \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) \big\| F \left(u_0^f(s) + v(s)\right) \big\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,(p+1)/p}} \big\| v \big\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,p+1}}. \end{split}$$

From Proposition 5.2.1, we get that for any  $1 < q_1, q_2 < +\infty$  such that  $1/q_1 + 1/q_2 = 1/q$ ,

$$||u|^{p-1}u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,q}} \le C||u||_{L^{(p-1)q_1}}^{p-1}||u||_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,q_2}},$$

hence, with the choices  $q_1 = \frac{p+1}{p-1}$ ,  $q_2 = p+1$ , and  $q = \frac{p+1}{p}$  we get

$$\frac{d}{ds} \int_{\mathbb{R}} |H^{\epsilon/2} v(s)|^{2} \leq 
\leq C \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - s\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2}} \left( \|u_{0}^{f}\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p-1} + \|v\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p-1} \right) \left( \|u_{0}^{f}\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,p+1}} + \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,p+1}} \right) \|v\|_{\mathcal{W}^{\epsilon,p+1}}.$$

By time integration, for  $0 < t \le \pi/4$ , thanks to (11.2.7), we get

(11.2.9) 
$$||v(t)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon}}^{2} \leq ||v_{0}||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon}}^{2} + C_{R} \int_{0}^{t} \left(\frac{\pi}{4} - s\right)^{\frac{p-5}{2} - 3\kappa} ds \leq C_{R},$$

provided  $\kappa > 0$  (and hence  $\epsilon > 0$ ) is small enough (depending only on p > 3). The estimate (11.2.9) shows indeed that  $v_+ \in \mathcal{H}^{\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$ . Now, let  $0 \le \theta \le 1$ , and set  $\sigma(\theta) = -\theta/3 + (1-\theta)\epsilon$ , then by interpolation

$$||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma(\theta)}} \le ||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon}}^{1-\theta} ||v(t) - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{-1/3}}^{\theta} \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\theta\delta}.$$

Next, choosing  $\theta = \theta_0 - \theta_1$ , with  $\theta_0 = \frac{3\epsilon}{1+3\epsilon}$  and  $\theta_1 < \theta_0$ . Then we set  $\epsilon_0 := \sigma(\theta) = (\frac{1}{3} + \epsilon)\theta_1 > 0$  and  $\eta := \theta\delta - \epsilon_0 > 0$  for  $\theta_1 > 0$  small enough, which implies (11.2.5).

PROOF OF THEOREM 11.2.1. Now we need to come back to the NLS side. Denote by U(s,y) the solution to  $(NLS_p)$ , and by  $u=\mathcal{L}(U)$  the solution to  $(NLSH_p)$ . By Lemma 11.2.4, there exists  $v_+ \in \mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$  such that  $v(t) = u(t) - e^{-itH}u_0 \longrightarrow v_+$  in  $\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$  when  $t \longrightarrow \pi/4$ , with the rate (11.2.5). Observe that from (2.3.3)

(11.2.10) 
$$\mathcal{L}_{t(s)}(e^{is\partial_y^2}v_0) = e^{-it(s)H}v_0.$$

Denote by  $W_+:=e^{i\frac{\pi}{4}H}v_+\in\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}$  and let  $0<\epsilon_1<\epsilon_0$ . By Lemma A.1.1, (11.2.10) and (2.3.4) we have, with  $t(s)=\frac{\arctan(2s)}{2}$ .

$$||U(s) - e^{is\partial_y^2} (u_0 + W_+)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le$$

$$\le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t(s))^{-\epsilon_1} ||\mathcal{L}_{t(s)} U(s) - \mathcal{L}(e^{is\partial_y^2} (u_0 + W_+))||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}},$$

$$\le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t(s))^{-\epsilon_1} ||v(t(s)) - e^{-i(t(s) - \pi/4)H} v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}}.$$

Then by (11.2.5) (11.2.11)

$$\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t(s)\right)^{-\epsilon_1} \|v(t(s)) - v_+\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le C\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t(s)\right)^{\eta_1} \sim \langle s \rangle^{-\eta_1}, \qquad s \to +\infty.$$

Using the equation we have

(11.2.12) 
$$\| (1 - e^{-i(t(s) - \pi/4)H}) v_+ \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} =$$

$$= \| \int_{t(s)}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \partial_t (e^{-i(t - \pi/4)H} v_+) dt \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le (\frac{\pi}{4} - t(s)) \|v_+\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1 + 2}}$$

while on the other hand,

$$\|(1 - e^{-i(\pi/4 - t(s))H})v_+\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le 2 \|v_+\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}}.$$

By interpolation this implies, choosing  $\epsilon_1 < \frac{\epsilon_0}{3}$ 

(11.2.13) 
$$\| (1 - e^{-i(t(s) - \pi/4)H}) v_+ \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le$$

$$\le C \left( \frac{\pi}{4} - t(s) \right)^{\frac{\epsilon_0 - \epsilon_1}{2}} \| v_+ \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}} \le C \left( \frac{\pi}{4} - t(s) \right)^{\epsilon_1 + \eta_2} \| v_+ \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}},$$

for some  $\eta_2 > 0$ . Putting the estimates (11.2.11) and (11.2.13) together with (11.2.11), we deduce that

$$||U(s) - e^{is\partial_y^2} (U_0 + W_+)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_1}} \le C\langle s \rangle^{-\eta_0}, \quad s \to +\infty,$$

which is (11.2.1).

It remains to prove (11.2.2). According to Lemma A.1.1 and (11.2.10), we have

$$\begin{aligned} \|e^{-is\partial_y^2}v_0\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}} &\leq \\ &\leq C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}\|\mathscr{L}_{-t(s)}(e^{-is\partial_y^2}v_0)\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}} &= C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}\|e^{it(s)H}v_0\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}} = C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}\|v_0\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}}. \end{aligned}$$

Applying this estimate to  $v_0 = U(s) - e^{is\partial_y^2}(u_0 + W_+)$  gives (using (11.2.1)), with  $\eta = \frac{1}{2}\min(\epsilon_0, \eta_0)$ ,

$$||e^{-is\partial_y^2}U(s) - (u_0 + W_+)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}} \leq C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}||U(s) - e^{is\partial_y^2}(u_0 + W_+)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\eta}}$$

$$\leq C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}||U(s) - e^{is\partial_y^2}(u_0 + W_+)||_{\mathcal{H}^{\epsilon_0}}$$

$$\leq C\langle s\rangle^{\eta}\langle s\rangle^{-\eta_0} \leq C\langle s\rangle^{-\eta_0/2},$$

which proves Theorem 1.3.1 when  $3 . Let us now revisit the proof above when <math>p \ge 5$ . From Proposition 9.2.1, (9.2.7), with  $v_+ = v(\frac{\pi}{4})$ ,

$$\forall \rho < \frac{1}{2}, \quad \lim_{t \to \frac{\pi}{4}} \| u(t) - e^{-itH} u_0 - v_+ \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} = \lim_{t \to \frac{\pi}{4}} \| v(t) - v(\frac{\pi}{4}) \|_{\mathcal{H}^{\rho}} = 0,$$

which proves (11.2.3). On the other hand, as in (11.2.7), and using Proposition 11.1.1, we get

$$||v - v_{+}||_{\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}} \le \int_{-\frac{\pi}{4}}^{\frac{\pi}{4}} \cos^{\frac{p-5}{2}} (2s) ||u_{0}^{f}(s) + v(s)|^{p-1} (u_{0}^{f}(s) + v(s)) ||_{\mathcal{H}^{-\sigma}} ds \le C (\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\frac{p-3}{2}}.$$

Interpolating between these two estimates gives

$$||u(t) - e^{-itH}u_0 - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^\delta} \le C\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t\right)^{\frac{(p-3)\theta}{2}}, \quad \delta = -\sigma\theta + (1-\theta)\rho,$$

Taking  $\rho$  arbitrarily close to  $\frac{1}{2}$  and using  $\sigma = \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{p+1}$  gives

$$||u(t) - e^{-itH}u_0 - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\delta}} \le C(\frac{\pi}{4} - t)^{\frac{p+1}{p}(\frac{1}{2} - \delta) + \epsilon}$$

where  $\epsilon > 0$  can be taken arbitrarily small. We deduce that for any  $\delta < \frac{p+1}{2(2p+1)}$ , there exist  $\eta > 0$  and C > 0 such that

$$||u(t) - e^{-itH}u_0 - v_+||_{\mathcal{H}^{\delta}} \le C\left(\frac{\pi}{4} - t\right)^{\delta + \eta}.$$

Now, applying the inverse of the lens transform and using Lemma A.1.1 gives (11.2.4).

#### 11.3. Nonlinear evolution of measures

In this section we shall prove Theorem 2.2.4. We first consider the particular case  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0,1,1,0)$ . Estimates (2.2.2) and (2.2.3) are just consequences of (10.1.1) and (10.1.2), and Lemma A.1.1. Let us prove for instance (2.2.3) in the case 1 . The bound (10.1.2) gives

(11.3.1) 
$$\nu_{t(s')}(\Phi(t(s'),0)A) \leq \left[\nu_{t(s)}(\Phi(t(s),0)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{\cos(2t(s))}{\cos(2t(s'))}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{2}}}.$$

Then, since  $t(s) = \frac{\arctan(2s)}{2}$ , we have

(11.3.2) 
$$\cos(2t(s)) = \cos(\arctan(2s)) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{1+4s^2}}.$$

Next, by (2.3.4), we have  $\mathcal{L}_{t(s)} \circ \Psi(s,0) = \Phi(t(s),0)$ , therefore if we denote by  $\rho_s = \mathcal{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \# \nu_{t(s)}$ , from (11.3.1) we obtain

$$\rho_{s'}(\Psi(s',0)A) \le \left[\rho_s(\Psi(s,0)A)\right]^{\left(\frac{1+4(s')^2}{1+4s^2}\right)^{\frac{5-p}{4}}}.$$

It remains to compute the measure  $\rho_s = \mathscr{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \# \nu_{t(s)}$ . Let  $F : \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a measurable function. We compute

$$\int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) d\rho_{s}(v) = 
= \int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}(2t)}{p+1} \|\mathcal{L}_{t(s)}v\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} d(\mu_{0}(\mathcal{L}_{t(s)}v))} 
= \int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) e^{-\frac{\cos\frac{p-5}{2}+1-\frac{p+1}{2}(2t(s))}{p+1} \|v\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} d(\mathcal{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \# \mu_{0}(v))} 
= \int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) e^{-\frac{(1+4s^{2})}{p+1} \|v\|_{L^{p+1}(\mathbb{R})}^{p+1} d\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_{s}}(v)},$$

where we used (11.1.1), (11.3.2), and (2.3.5). Therefore

$$\rho_s = \mathcal{L}_{t(s)}^{-1} \# \nu_{t(s)} = e^{-\frac{(1+4s^2)}{p+1}} \|u\|_{L^{p+1}}^{p+1} \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_s},$$

hence the result.

The bound (2.2.4) is the result of Corollary 11.1.2, and the scattering results follow from Theorem 11.2.1. In order to treat the general case  $\mathfrak{q}_0 \in \mathcal{Q}$ , we refer to Section A.2.4. The first part of Corollary 2.2.5 follows directly from Theorem 2.2.4, while the second part is an application of Proposition 3.3.1.

#### APPENDIX A

### Some technical results

### A.1. Action of the lens transform on Sobolev spaces

The next result shows that the mapping  $\mathscr{L}_t^{-1}$  (defined in (2.3.2)) is not continuous in  $\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}$  spaces.

LEMMA A.1.1. Let  $0 \le |t| < \pi/4$  and let u and U be related by

$$u(x) = \mathcal{L}_t(U)(x) = \frac{1}{\cos^{\frac{1}{2}}(2t)} U(\frac{x}{\cos(2t)}) e^{-\frac{ix^2\tan(2t)}{2}}.$$

- (i) There exists C > 0 such that for any  $0 \le \sigma \le 1$  and  $0 \le |t| < \pi/4$ ,  $||U||_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \le C||u||_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}$ ,  $||\langle x \rangle^{\sigma} u||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \le C||U||_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}$ .
- (ii) There exists C > 0 such that for any  $0 \le \sigma \le 1$  and  $0 \le |t| < \pi/4$ ,

(A.1.1) 
$$\|\langle y \rangle^{\sigma} U\|_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \leq C(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|)^{-\sigma} \|u\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})},$$

$$\|u\|_{H^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})} \leq C(\frac{\pi}{4} - |t|)^{-\sigma} \|U\|_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}.$$

The dependence in t of the constant in (A.1.1) is optimal, hence when  $\sigma > 0$  the term  $||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}$  does not control  $||U||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}$ , uniformly in  $t \in [-\pi/4, \pi/4]$ .

This lemma is a corrected version of [12, Lemma 10.2].

PROOF. Firstly, we write

$$U(y) = \cos^{\frac{1}{2}}(2t)u(y\cos(2t))e^{\frac{iy^2\cos(2t)\sin(2t)}{2}}$$
.

(i) We compute

$$\partial_y U(y) = \cos^{\frac{3}{2}}(2t) \Big( \partial_x u \big( y \cos(2t) \big) + iy \sin(2t) u \big( y \cos(2t) \big) \Big) e^{\frac{iy^2 \cos(2t) \sin(2t)}{2}},$$
 with a change of variables, we get

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} |\partial_y U(y)|^2 dy \le 
\le C \cos^3(2t) \Big( \int_{\mathbb{R}} |\partial_x u(y \cos(2t))|^2 dy + \sin^2(2t) \int_{\mathbb{R}} y^2 |u(y \cos(2t))|^2 dy \Big) 
= C \cos^2(2t) \int_{\mathbb{R}} |\partial_x u(x)|^2 dx + C \sin^2(2t) \int_{\mathbb{R}} x^2 |u(x)|^2 dx 
\le C ||u||^2_{\mathcal{H}^1(\mathbb{R})},$$

which together with the relation  $||U||_{L^2} = ||u||_{L^2}$  yields the result for  $\sigma = 1$ . The general result follows by interpolation.

(ii) A direct computation gives for  $t \longrightarrow \pi/4$ 

(A.1.2) 
$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} |y|^{2\sigma} |U(y)|^2 dy$$
$$= \cos^{-2\sigma} (2t) \int_{\mathbb{R}} |x|^{2\sigma} |u(x)|^2 dx \sim C(t - \frac{\pi}{4})^{-2\sigma} \int_{\mathbb{R}} |x|^{2\sigma} |u(x)|^2 dx,$$

and the estimate for U follows (including the optimality). The proof of the estimates for u is similar.

### A.2. Some properties of the Gaussian measures $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$

**A.2.1.** A more precise description of the measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$ . In this Section, we prove a result which characterizes the  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  as image measures by an explicit map.

LEMMA A.2.1. For 
$$\mathfrak{q} = (s, \alpha, \beta, \theta) \in \mathcal{Q}$$
, we define  $e_n^{\mathfrak{q}} = (\Psi_{lin}(s, 0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta})e_n$ .

Then the family  $(e_n^{\mathfrak{q}})_{n\geq 0}$  is the  $L^2$ -eigenbasis of a twisted harmonic oscillator

$$H_{\mathfrak{q}} := (\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta}) H(\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta})^{-1}$$
$$= -\frac{1 + 4\beta^{4}s^{2}}{\beta^{2}} \partial_{x}^{2} + 4i\beta s(\beta x - \theta) \partial_{x} + (\beta x - \theta)^{2} + 2i\beta^{2}s$$

associated to the eigenvalues 2n+1 (we have  $||e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}||_{L^2}=|\alpha|$ ).

PROOF. First we have  $\tau_{\theta}H\tau_{-\theta} = -\partial_x^2 + (x-\theta)^2$ , then

(A.2.1) 
$$\Lambda_{\beta} \tau_{\theta} H \tau_{-\theta} \Lambda_{\frac{1}{\beta}} = -\frac{1}{\beta^2} \partial_x^2 + (\beta x - \theta)^2.$$

Next, in order to show that (A.2.2)

$$e^{is\partial_x^2} \left( \Lambda_\beta \tau_\theta H \tau_{-\theta} \Lambda_{\frac{1}{\beta}} \right) e^{-is\partial_x^2} = -\frac{1 + 4\beta^4 s^2}{\beta^2} \partial_x^2 + 4i\beta^2 sx \partial_x + \beta^2 \left( x^2 + 2is \right),$$

we use the Fourier transform. Define  $\mathcal{F}f(\xi) = \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ix\xi} f(x) dx$ . Then for  $f \in \mathscr{S}(\mathbb{R})$ ,

$$\mathcal{F}\Big[e^{is\partial_x^2}\big(\Lambda_{\beta}\tau_{\theta}H\tau_{-\theta}\Lambda_{\frac{1}{\beta}}\big)e^{-is\partial_x^2}f\Big](\xi) = e^{-is\xi^2}\big(\frac{\xi^2}{\beta^2} - (i\beta\partial_{\xi} - \theta)^2\big)e^{is\xi^2}\hat{f}(\xi)$$

$$= \Big[\frac{1+4\beta^4s^2}{\beta^2}\xi^2 - 2i\beta^2s - 4i\beta^2s\xi\partial_{\xi} - \beta^2\partial_{\xi}^2 - 2i\beta\theta\partial_{\xi} + 4\beta\theta s\xi + \theta^2\Big]\hat{f}(\xi)$$

$$= \mathcal{F}\Big[\Big(-\frac{1+4\beta^4s^2}{\beta^2}\partial_x^2 + 4i\beta^2sx\partial_x + (\beta x - \theta)^2 - 4i\beta\theta s\partial_x + 2i\beta^2s\Big)f\Big](\xi),$$

which implies (A.2.2), since the conjugaison by  $M_{\alpha}$  is trivial.

PROPOSITION A.2.2. For  $\mathfrak{q} = (s, \alpha, \beta, \theta) \in \mathcal{Q}$ , the measure  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  defined in (2.2.1) is the image of the probability measure  $\mathbf{p}$  on  $\Omega$  by the map

$$\Omega \longrightarrow \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})$$

$$\omega \longmapsto \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}}^{\omega} = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}.$$

PROOF. Let  $\mathfrak{q} = (s, \alpha, \beta, \theta) \in \mathcal{Q}$ , and  $F : \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$  be a measurable function. We compute

$$\int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) d\mu_{(s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)}(v) = 
= \int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F(v) d(\mu_0 \circ (\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_\alpha \circ \Lambda_\beta \circ \tau_\theta)^{-1})(v) 
= \int_{\mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R})} F((\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_\alpha \circ \Lambda_\beta \circ \tau_\theta)(v)) d\mu_0(v) 
= \int_{\Omega} F((\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_\alpha \circ \Lambda_\beta \circ \tau_\theta)(\gamma^\omega)) d\mathbf{p}(\omega),$$

then using

$$(\Psi_{lin}(s,0) \circ M_{\alpha} \circ \Lambda_{\beta} \circ \tau_{\theta})(\gamma^{\omega}) = \gamma^{\omega}_{(s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)} = \gamma^{\omega}_{\mathfrak{g}},$$

we get the result.

REMARK A.2.3. Denote by  $\Phi_{lin}(t,t') = e^{-i(t-t')H}$  the linear flow of the harmonic oscillator. Then using that for all  $\tau \in \mathbb{R}$ , the r.v.  $e^{-i\tau\lambda_n}g_n$  and  $g_n$  have the same Gaussian distribution  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0,1)$ 

(A.2.3) 
$$\Phi_{lin}(t, t') \# \mu_0 = \mu_0.$$

See also Section 3.1.

**A.2.2.** The measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  are supported on  $\mathcal{B}_{2,\infty}^0$ . Recall that  $H_{\mathfrak{q}}$  is the twisted harmonic defined in (A.2.1). According to Lemma A.2.1, we have  $H_{\mathfrak{q}}e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}=\lambda_n^2e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}$  with  $\lambda_n=\sqrt{2n+1}$ .

For  $j \ge 0$  denote by

$$I(j) = \{ n \in \mathbb{N}, 2^j \le \lambda_n < 2^{j+1} \}.$$

We have  $\#I(j) \sim c2^{2j}$  when  $j \longrightarrow +\infty$ . Since the family  $(e_n^{\mathfrak{q}})_{n\geq 0}$  forms a Hilbert basis of  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$  (but with  $\|e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}\|_{L^2} = |\alpha|$ ), for  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$ , any  $u \in \mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})$  can be decomposed

(A.2.4) 
$$u = \sum_{j=0}^{+\infty} u_j, \quad \text{with} \quad u_j = \sum_{n \in I(j)} c_n e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}.$$

Then, following (3.2.7), we can define the Besov space  $\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ , using the dyadic decomposition (A.2.4), by the norm

$$||u||_{\mathcal{B}^{0}_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})} := \sup_{j \ge 0} ||u_j||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} < +\infty.$$

Observe that for every  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$ , the norm  $||u||_{\mathcal{H}^{\sigma}(\mathbb{R})}$  is equivalent to the norm

$$\left(\sum_{j=0}^{+\infty} 2^{2j\sigma} \|u_j\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2\right)^{1/2}.$$

Therefore, for  $\epsilon > 0$ , we have the embeddings

$$L^2(\mathbb{R}) \subset \mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R}) \subset X^0(\mathbb{R}) \subset \mathcal{H}^{-\epsilon}(\mathbb{R}).$$

Proposition A.2.4. For any  $\mathfrak{q}\in\mathcal{Q}$ . The measure  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$  is supported on  $\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R}),$  namely

$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}(\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}(\mathbb{R})) = 1.$$

Moreover, there exist  $c, K_0 > 0$  such that for all  $K \geq K_0$ ,

$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}(u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : ||u||_{\mathcal{B}^0_{2,\infty}} > K) \le e^{-cK^2}.$$

PROOF. For  $j \geq 0$ , we set  $\mathcal{E}_j = \operatorname{span}\{e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}, n \in I(j)\}$ . We define the probability measure  $\nu_j$  on  $\mathcal{E}_j$  via the map

$$\Omega \longrightarrow \mathcal{E}_{j}$$

$$\omega \longmapsto \gamma_{j}^{\omega} = \sum_{n \in I(j)} \frac{1}{\lambda_{n}} g_{n}(\omega) e_{n}^{\mathfrak{q}}.$$

Let K > 0 and denote by

$$B_j^K = \{ u_j \in \mathcal{E}_j : ||u_j||_{L^2(\mathbb{R})} \le K \},$$

and

$$B^K = \{ u \in X^0(\mathbb{R}) : ||u||_{\mathcal{B}_{0}^0} \le K \}.$$

Then  $B^K = \bigotimes_{j=0}^{+\infty} B_j^K$ , so that

(A.2.5) 
$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}(B^K) = \prod_{j=0}^{+\infty} \nu_j(B_j^K).$$

We now show that there exists  $c_0 > 0$  such that

(A.2.6) 
$$\nu_j(B_i^K) \ge 1 - e^{-c_0 2^{2j} K^2}.$$

By definition

$$\nu_j(u_j \in \mathcal{E}_j: ||u_j||_{L^2(\mathbb{R})} > K) = \mathbf{p}(\omega \in \Omega: ||\gamma_j||_{L^2(\mathbb{R})} > K).$$

We have

$$\|\gamma_j\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2 = \sum_{n \in I(j)} \frac{|g_n|^2}{\lambda_n^2} \le \frac{1}{2^{2j}} \sum_{n \in I(j)} |g_n|^2,$$

then by the Markov inequality (recall that the law of a complex normalised Gaussian r.v. is  $\frac{1}{\pi}e^{-|x|^2}dx$ , where dx is the 2-dimensional Lebesgue measure on  $\mathbb{C}$ ), for all t>0

$$\mathbf{p}(\omega \in \Omega : \|\gamma_j\|_{L^2(\mathbb{R})} > K) \le$$

$$\le \mathbf{p}(\omega \in \Omega : \sum_{n \in I(j)} |g_n|^2 > 2^{2j} K^2)$$

$$\le e^{-t2^{2j} K^2} \prod_{n \in I(j)} \mathbb{E}[e^{t|g_n|^2}] = e^{-t2^{2j} K^2} (1-t)^{-\#I(j)}$$

$$\le e^{-2^{2j} (tK^2 + c \log(1-t))} \le e^{-c_0 2^{2j} K^2},$$

with the choice t = 1/2 and K > 0 large enough. This implies (A.2.6). Finally, from (A.2.5) we get

$$\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}\left(u \in X^{0}(\mathbb{R}): \|u\|_{\mathcal{B}_{2,\infty}^{0}} > K\right) \le 1 - \prod_{j=0}^{+\infty} \left(1 - e^{-c_{0}2^{2j}K^{2}}\right) \le e^{-c_{1}K^{2}},$$

which was the claim.

**A.2.3. Singular measures.** In this section, we shall prove Proposition 2.2.1. Let  $\mathfrak{q}_0, \mathfrak{q}_1 \in \mathcal{Q}$ . In the sequel, for simplicity we shall assume that  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0,1,1,0)$  in such a way that  $H_{\mathfrak{q}_0} = H$  (the general case is similar). Let  $\mathfrak{q}_1 = (s,\alpha,\beta,\theta)$ . Consider two sequences  $(g_n)_{n\geq 0}$  and  $(\ell_n)_{n\geq 0}$  of independent standard complex Gaussian random variables  $\mathcal{N}_{\mathbb{C}}(0,1)$  and define the random variables

$$\gamma_{\mathfrak{q}_0}(\omega,x) = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{g_n(\omega)}{\lambda_n} e_n(x), \quad \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}_1}(\omega,x) = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{\ell_n(\omega)}{\lambda_n} e_n^{\mathfrak{q}_1}(x).$$

Since  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$  and  $(e_n^{\mathfrak{q}_1}/\alpha)_{n\geq 0}$  are Hilbert bases of  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ , the random series

$$\sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} g_n(\omega)e_n(x), \quad \frac{1}{\alpha} \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \ell_n(\omega)e_n^{\mathfrak{q}_1}(x),$$

both define the same measure called the white noise measure. Recall the definition (A.2.1) of  $H_{\mathfrak{q}}$ , then by application of  $\alpha H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{-1/2}$  we deduce that

$$\chi_{\mathfrak{q}_1}(\omega, x) := \alpha \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} g_n(\omega) H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{-1/2} e_n(x) \text{ and } \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}_1}(\omega, x) = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{\ell_n(\omega)}{\lambda_n} e_n^{\mathfrak{q}_1}(x),$$

both define the same measure, which we denote by  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$ . Define

$$T = \frac{1}{\alpha} H^{-1/2} H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}.$$

Then we have  $T\chi_{\mathfrak{q}_1} = \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ , which in turn implies  $T_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1} = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ . Actually, for all measurable set A,

$$T_{\#}\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1}(A) = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1}(T^{-1}(A)) = \mathbf{p}(\chi_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{-1} \circ T^{-1}(A)) = \mathbf{p}((T\chi_{\mathfrak{q}_1})^{-1}(A)) = \mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}(A).$$

By [6, Theorem 6.3.2] the measures  $\mu_{q_1}$  and  $\mu_{q_0}$  are equivalent if and only if the map

$$K = TT^{\star} - I : \mathcal{H}^{1}(\mathbb{R}) \to \mathcal{H}^{1}(\mathbb{R})$$

is Hilbert-Schmidt (here the adjoint is taken with respect to the  $\mathcal{H}^1$  scalar product). We compute  $H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{\star} = H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}H$ , thus  $T^{\star} = \frac{1}{\overline{\alpha}}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}H^{1/2}$  so that

$$K = TT^* - I = \frac{1}{|\alpha|^2} H^{-1/2} H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2} H^{-1} H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2} H^{1/2} - I.$$

The operator  $K:\mathcal{H}^1(\mathbb{R})\longrightarrow\mathcal{H}^1(\mathbb{R})$  is Hilbert-Schmidt if and only if  $\|K\|_{HS}<+\infty$  where

$$||K||_{HS}^2 = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} ||H^{1/2}KH^{-1/2}e_n||_{L^2(\mathbb{R})}^2$$

(recall that this norm does not depend on the choice of the Hilbert basis  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$  in  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ ). We observe that  $H^{1/2}KH^{-1/2}=\frac{1}{|\alpha|^2}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}-I$ , then

$$||K||_{HS}^{2} = \frac{1}{|\alpha|^{4}} \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} ||(H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2} H^{-1} H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2} - |\alpha|^{2}) e_{n}||_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}^{2}$$
$$= \frac{1}{|\alpha|^{4}} \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \langle (H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2} H^{-1} H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2} - |\alpha|^{2})^{2} e_{n}, e_{n} \rangle,$$

using that the operator  $H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}$  is self-adjoint on  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ . We now claim that

(A.2.7) 
$$((H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2} - |\alpha|^2)^2 e_n, e_n)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} \longrightarrow_{n \to +\infty} C(\mathfrak{q}_1),$$

with  $C(\mathfrak{q}_1) > 0$  for  $(|\alpha|, s, \beta) \neq (1, 0, 1)$ . This will imply in this case that  $||K||_{HS} = +\infty$ , and the measures  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$  and  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_1}$  are mutually singular, reducing the study to  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0, 1, 1, 0)$  and  $\mathfrak{q}_1 = (0, 1, 1, \theta)$ .

We set  $h_n = (2n+1)^{-1}$ ,  $z = x\sqrt{h_n}$  and  $f^{h_n}(z) = h_n^{-1/4} e_n^{\mathfrak{q}_1}(z/\sqrt{h_n})$ . Then by Lemma A.2.1

(A.2.8) 
$$f^{h_n}(z) = \left[ -\frac{(1+4\beta^4 s^2)}{\beta^2} h_n^2 \partial_z^2 + 4i\beta s(\beta z - \sqrt{h_n}\theta) h_n \partial_z + (\beta z - \sqrt{h_n}\theta)^2 + 2i\beta^2 s h_n \right] f^{h_n}(z).$$

Similarly, we define  $\tilde{e}_n(z) = h_n^{-1/4} e_n(z/\sqrt{h_n})$ , which is an  $L^2$ -normalised solution of

(A.2.9) 
$$(-h_n^2 \partial_z^2 + z^2 - 1)\tilde{e}_n = 0.$$

Let us now recall a little of semi-classical symbolic calculus adapted to the harmonic oscillator (we refer to [39, 27] or to [36, Chapter 3] for a review

of this theory). For  $k \in \mathbb{R}$  we define the symbol class

(A.2.10) 
$$\Gamma^k = \left\{ a \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R}^2; \mathbb{C}); \right.$$

$$\forall j, \ell \in \mathbb{N}, \exists C > 0; \left| \partial_x^j \partial_{\varepsilon}^{\ell} a(x, \xi) \right| \le C(1 + |x| + |\xi|)^{k - j - \ell} \right\}.$$

For a symbol  $a \in \Gamma^k$  and 0 < h < 1, we consider the semi-classical quantification

$$A^h u(z) = Op_h(a)u(z) := \frac{1}{2\pi h} \int_{\mathbb{R}^2} e^{i(z-y)\xi/h} a(z,\xi)u(y)dyd\xi,$$

which, for any  $\sigma \in \mathbb{R}$ , defines a family of uniformly bounded operators in  $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}^{k+\sigma}; \mathcal{H}^{\sigma})$ ,

$$\forall a \in \Gamma^k, \exists C > 0; \forall h > 0, \quad ||Op_h(a)||_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}^{k+\sigma}; \mathcal{H}^{\sigma})} \leq C.$$

For  $a \in \Gamma^{k_1}$ ,  $b \in \Gamma^{k_2}$ , we have the symbolic calculus

$$Op_h(a)Op_h(b) = Op_h(ab) + hOp_h(c) + R,$$
  
$$\exists C > 0; \forall h > 0, ||R||_{\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{H}^{k+\sigma}:\mathcal{H}^{\sigma+2})} \le Ch^2$$

with  $c \in \Gamma^{k_1+k_2-1}$  given by

$$c(z,\xi) = -i\partial_{\xi}a(z,\xi)\partial_{z}b(z,\xi).$$

As a consequence we get

$$\begin{split} \frac{i}{h}[Op_h(a),Op_h(b)] &= Op_h(a)Op_h(b) - Op_h(b)Op_h(a) \\ &= Op_h\big(\partial_\xi a(z,\xi)\partial_z b(z,\xi) - \partial_\xi b(z,\xi)\partial_z a(z,\xi)\big) \\ &= Op_h\big(\big\{a,b\big\}\big), \end{split}$$

where

$$\{a,b\}(z,\xi) = \partial_{\xi}a(z,\xi)\partial_{z}b(z,\xi) - \partial_{\xi}b(z,\xi)\partial_{z}a(z,\xi) \in \Gamma^{k_1+k_2-1}$$

is the Poisson bracket of a and b. Coming back to (A.2.8) we have  $M_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n}^{h_n}=Op_{h_n}(m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n})$  and

$$Op_{h_n}(m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n})f^{h_n} = f^{h_n},$$

with

$$m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h}(z,\xi) := \frac{(1+4\beta^4 s^2)}{\beta^2} \xi^2 - 4\beta s(\beta z - \sqrt{h}\theta)\xi + (\beta z - \sqrt{h}\theta)^2 + 2ish.$$

Similarly, we define  $m(z,\xi):=\xi^2+z^2$  and  $M^h:=Op_{h_n}(m)=-h^2\partial_z^2+z^2$ . By a change of variables we have

$$(A.2.11) \quad \left( (H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_{1}}^{1/2} - |\alpha|^{2})^{2}e_{n}, e_{n} \right)_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} =$$

$$= \left( \left( (M_{\mathfrak{q}_{1},h}^{h_{n}})^{1/2}(M^{h_{n}})^{-1}(M_{\mathfrak{q}_{1},h_{n}}^{h_{n}})^{1/2} - |\alpha|^{2} \right)^{2} \widetilde{e}_{n}, \widetilde{e}_{n} \right)_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times L^{2}(\mathbb{R})}$$

$$= \left( Op_{h} \left( (m_{\mathfrak{q}_{1},h_{n}}/m - |\alpha|^{2}) \right)^{2} \widetilde{e}_{n}, \widetilde{e}_{n} \right)_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} + \mathcal{O}(h_{n})_{n \to +\infty}$$

where we used the symbolic calculus. To understand the limit when  $n \to +\infty$  of

$$\left(Op_h\left((m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n}/m-|\alpha|^2)\right)^2\widetilde{e}_n,\widetilde{e}_n\right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R})\times L^2(\mathbb{R})},$$

let us recall (see e.g. [11])

LEMMA A.2.5 (Semi-classical measures). For any bounded sequence  $u_n \in L^2(\mathbb{R})$ , and any sequence  $(h_n)$  such that  $h_n > 0$  and  $h_n \to 0$ , there exist subsequences  $(u_{n_k}, h_{n_k})$  and a Radon measure  $\mu$  on  $\mathbb{R}^2$  such that for any  $a \in \Gamma^0$ , compactly supported in  $(z, \xi)$ 

$$\lim_{k \to +\infty} (Op_{h_{n_k}}(a)u_{n_k}, u_{n_k})_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} = \langle \mu, a \rangle.$$

Let us apply this procedure to the couples  $(\widetilde{e}_n, h_n)$ . Using (A.2.9) which implies that for |z| > 1,  $\widetilde{e}_n$  is exponentially decaying and for  $|\xi| > 1$ , its Fourier transform  $\mathcal{F}(\widetilde{e}_n)$  is also exponentially decaying. It is easy to check that the following properties hold true:

- The convergence actually holds for any  $a \in \Gamma^k$  (dropping the compact support assumption and allowing polynomial growth of a).
- The measure  $\mu$  has total mass 1.

We will now prove that the measure  $\mu$  is the Liouville measure on the circle

$$\{(z,\xi); z^2 + \xi^2 = 1\}.$$

We have

$$\begin{split} 0 &= \left(Op_{h_{k_n}}(a)\widetilde{e}_{n_k}, (-h_{k_n}^2\partial_z^2 + z^2 - 1)\widetilde{e}_{n_k}\right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R})\times L^2(\mathbb{R})} = \\ &= \left((-h_{k_n}^2\partial_z^2 + z^2 - 1)Op_{h_{k_n}}(a)\widetilde{e}_{n_k}, \widetilde{e}_{n_k}\right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R})\times L^2(\mathbb{R})}. \end{split}$$

Then, a direct computation gives

$$(-h_{k_n}^2 \partial_z^2 + z^2 - 1)Op_{h_{k_n}}(a) =$$

$$= Op_{h_{k_n}} ((\xi^2 + z^2 - 1)a) - 2ih_{k_n} Op_{h_{k_n}}(\xi \partial_z a) - h_{k_n}^2 Op_{h_{k_n}}(\partial_z^2 a),$$

and therefore by (A.2.9), we deduce that

$$\left((-h_{k_n}^2\partial_z^2+z^2-1)Op_{h_{k_n}}(a)\widetilde{e}_{n_k},\widetilde{e}_{n_k}\right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R})\times L^2(\mathbb{R})}\longrightarrow \langle \mu,(\xi^2+z^2-1)a\rangle.$$

As a consequence, the measure  $\mu$  is supported in the circle  $\{(z,\xi);\ z^2+\xi^2=1\}$ . On the other hand, by (A.2.11) and Lemma A.2.5

$$\begin{split} 0 &= \frac{i}{h_k} \Big( \big[ (-h_{k_n}^2 \partial_z^2 + z^2 - 1), Op_{h_{k_n}}(a) \big] \widetilde{e}_{n_k}, \widetilde{e}_{n_k} \Big)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} = \\ &= \Big( Op_{h_k} \big( \{ z^2 + \xi^2, a \} \big) \widetilde{e}_{n_k}, \widetilde{e}_{n_k} \Big)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} + \mathcal{O}(h_k) \longrightarrow \langle \mu, \{ z^2 + \xi^2, a \} \rangle. \end{split}$$

Denoting by

$$J_m = 2\xi \partial_z - 2z \partial_\xi$$

the Hamiltonian vector field of the symbol  $m(z,\xi) = z^2 + \xi^2 - 1$ , we get

$$\forall a \in \Gamma^0, \quad \langle J_m \mu, a \rangle = \langle \mu, J_m(a) \rangle = \langle \mu, \{p, a\} \rangle = 0,$$

which implies that the measure satisfies  $J_m\mu=0$ . Summarizing, we proved

- The measure  $\mu$  has total mass 1.
- The measure  $\mu$  is supported on the circle

$$\{m(z,\xi)=1\}=\{(z,\xi); z^2+\xi^2=1\}.$$

• The measure  $\mu$  is invariant by the flow of the vector field  $J_m$ .

We deduce that the measure  $\mu$  is the (uniform) Liouville measure on the circle, which we denote by dL. Remark finally that since the limit measure  $\mu$  is unique (the Liouville measure), the extraction process in the construction of the measure was unnecessary (if it is possible to extract converging subsequences and if for all such converging subsequences the limit is the same, then the initial sequence was already converging to the unique possible limit measure).

From the previous considerations, we deduce

$$(A.2.12) \quad \left(Op_h\left((m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n}/m - |\alpha|^2)\right)^2 \widetilde{e}_n, \widetilde{e}_n\right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} \\ \longrightarrow \int_{z^2 + \xi^2 = 1} \left[ \frac{\frac{(1 + 4\beta^4 s^2)}{\beta^2} \xi^2 - 4\beta^2 sz\xi + \beta^2 z^2}{m(z,\xi)} - |\alpha|^2 \right]^2 dL := C(\mathfrak{q}_1) > 0$$

Notice that  $C(\mathfrak{q}_1) > 0$  for any  $(s, |\alpha|, \beta) \neq (0, 1, 1)$ , simply because we integrate on  $(0, 2\pi)$  a continuous non negative function which is not identically 0. This proves (A.2.7).

We now study the action of the translations. We still assume that  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0, 1, 1, 0)$  and we set  $\mathfrak{q}_1 = (0, 1, 1, \theta)$ . We will prove that (A.2.13)

$$\left( \left( (M_{\mathfrak{q}_1, h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} (M^{h_n})^{-1} (M_{\mathfrak{q}_1, h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} - |\alpha|^2 \right)^2 \widetilde{e}_n, \widetilde{e}_n \right)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} \sim 2h_n \theta^2,$$

which by (A.2.11) (recall that  $h_n = (2n+1)^{-1}$ ) will imply

(A.2.14) 
$$((H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2}H^{-1}H_{\mathfrak{q}_1}^{1/2} - |\alpha|^2)^2 e_n, e_n)_{L^2(\mathbb{R}) \times L^2(\mathbb{R})} \sim \frac{\theta^2}{n},$$

By the semi-classical calculus, we have

$$(M_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} = Op_{h_n}(m_{\mathfrak{q}_1,h_n}^{1/2}) + \mathcal{O}(h_n) = Op_{h_n}(m^{1/2} - \sqrt{h_n}\theta z m^{-1/2}) + \mathcal{O}(h_n)$$

thus

$$(M_{\mathfrak{g}_1,h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2}(M^{h_n})^{-1}(M_{\mathfrak{g}_1,h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} - 1 = -2\sqrt{h_n}\theta Op_{h_n}(zm^{-1}) + \mathcal{O}(h_n),$$

hence

$$\left( (M_{\mathfrak{q}_1, h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} (M^{h_n})^{-1} (M_{\mathfrak{q}_1, h_n}^{h_n})^{1/2} - 1 \right)^2 = 4h_n \theta^2 Op_{h_n}(z^2 m^{-2}) + O(h_n^{3/2}).$$

As a consequence, when  $n \longrightarrow +\infty$ 

$$\left( \left( (M_{\mathfrak{q}_{1},h_{n}}^{h_{n}})^{1/2} (M^{h_{n}})^{-1} (M_{\mathfrak{q}_{1},h_{n}}^{h_{n}})^{1/2} - |\alpha|^{2} \right)^{2} \widetilde{e}_{n}, \widetilde{e}_{n} \right)_{L^{2}(\mathbb{R}) \times L^{2}(\mathbb{R})} \\
\sim 4h_{n} \theta^{2} \int_{\{m(z,\xi)=1\}} \frac{z^{2} dL}{m^{2}(z,\xi)} \\
\sim 2h_{n} \theta^{2},$$

which implies (A.2.13). As a consequence, the series (A.2.7) diverges, which implies that the measures  $\mathfrak{q}_0$  and  $\mathfrak{q}_1$  are singular.

**A.2.4. From**  $\mu_0$  **to**  $\mu_q$ . In this section we show how Theorem 2.2.2 and Theorem 2.2.4 for  $\mu_0$  imply the same results for  $\mu_q$  the set of all parameters  $\mathfrak{q} \in \mathcal{Q}$ . The proof is in two steps. First we pass from  $\mathfrak{q}_0 = (0,1,1,0)$  (*i.e.*  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0} = \mu_0$ ) to  $\mathfrak{q}_1 = (0,\alpha,\beta,\theta)$ . This first step is harmless as the parameter  $\theta$  is just a translation in space, the parameter  $\alpha$  is just an homothety, and  $\beta$  is a scaling parameter. Hence this transformation amounts just to perform the following changes

• We change the harmonic oscillator  $H = -\partial_x^2 + x^2$ , for another harmonic oscillator (see (A.2.1))

$$H_{\mathfrak{q}} = -\frac{1}{\beta^2} \partial_x^2 + (\beta x - \theta)^2.$$

• We change the lens transform from (2.3.1), (2.3.2) to another lens transform

$$u(t,x) := \mathscr{L}_{\mathfrak{q}}(U)(t,x).$$

• We change the law of our random variables (1.2.2) to

$$\Omega \ni \omega \mapsto \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}}^{\omega} = \sum_{n=0}^{+\infty} \frac{1}{\lambda_n} g_n(\omega) e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}, \qquad \mu_{\mathfrak{q}} = \mathbf{p} \circ \gamma_{\mathfrak{q}}^{-1},$$

where now  $(e_n^{\mathfrak{q}})_{n\geq 0}$  is the  $L^2$ -eigenbasis of eigenfunctions, with

$$||e_n^{\mathfrak{q}}||_{L^2} = |\alpha|,$$

of our new harmonic oscillator  $H_{\mathfrak{q}}$ , see Lemma A.2.1.

This first step is harmless as modulo these simple changes, the proof is the same word by word. Once this step is achieved, it remains to study the action of the time translation  $e^{is_0\partial_y^2}$  and pass from  $\mathfrak{q}_0=(0,\alpha,\beta,\theta)$  to  $\mathfrak{q}=(s_0,\alpha,\beta,\theta)$ . We are going to take benefit from the time translation invariance of  $(NLS_p)$  and use that if U solves  $(NLS_p)$  with initial data distributed according to  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}=e_\#^{is_0\partial_y^2}\mu_{0,\alpha,\beta,\theta}$ , then  $\widetilde{U}(s,y)=U(s-s_0,y)$  solves also  $(NLS_p)$  with data at  $s_0$  distributed according to  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}=e_\#^{is_0\partial_y^2}\mu_{0,\alpha,\beta,\theta}$ . However, from Step 1, we know that for all data in  $\mathbf{S}_0$  (which is of full  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}_0}$ -measure), we can solve globally  $(NLS_p)$ , and the set  $\mathbf{S}_{s_0}=\Psi(s_0,0)(\mathbf{S}_0)$  is of full  $\mu_{\mathfrak{q}}$ -measure. As a consequence, we can solve globally for all data

at  $s = s_0$  in the set  $\mathbf{S}_{s_0}$ . The estimates in Theorem 2.2.2 and Theorem 2.2.4 for  $s_0 \neq 0$  follow from this argument and the estimates for  $s_0 = 0$ .

#### A.3. On the Liouville theorem

Let us recall that the flow of a vector field with vanishing divergence preserves the Lebesgue measure. Though it is often presented in the particular context of time independent vector fields (mis)leading to believe that it is only true in this context, this assumption is unnecessary and we can allow time dependent vector fields as shown by the classical proof. See *e.g.* also [5, Theorem 9.9 p. 529].

Let us denote by  $\varphi(t, x_0)$  the solution of the ODE

$$\dot{x} = X(t, x(t)), \qquad x(0) = x_0.$$

Let us denote by  $\Psi(t)$  the map  $x_0 \mapsto \varphi(t, x_0)$ . It is well known that (for small time, and we shall see for all times) this map is a  $C^1$  diffeomorphism and that the family of differentials  $d\Psi(t)$  satisfies the ODE

$$\frac{d}{dt}d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} = dX(t,\varphi(t,x_0))d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)},$$

and consequently using the chain trule and the fact that the differential of the determinant at A is

$$B \longmapsto \det(A)\operatorname{Tr}(A^{-1}B),$$

we get

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left( \det \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \right) \right) 
= \det \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \operatorname{Tr} \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)}^{-1} \frac{d}{dt} d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \right) \right) 
= \det \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \operatorname{Tr} \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)}^{-1} dX(t,\varphi(t,x_0)) d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \right) \right) 
= \det \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \operatorname{Tr} \left( dX(t,\varphi(t,x_0)) \right) \right) 
= \det \left( d\Psi(t)_{\varphi(t,x_0)} \operatorname{div} \left( X(t,\varphi(t,x_0)) \right) \right) = 0.$$

Hence the Jacobian of the change of variables is constant along the integral curves. At time t=0 the change of variable is the identity. Hence the Jacobian is identically equal to 1.

### A.4. Weighted estimates on Hermite functions

Recall that the family  $(e_n)_{n\geq 0}$  denotes the Hermite functions. The purpose of this section is to prove the following result.

PROPOSITION A.4.1. Let  $\gamma < \frac{1}{4}$ . Then there exists C > 0 such that for any eigenfunction of the harmonic oscillator satisfies

(A.4.1) 
$$\left\| \frac{e_n}{|x|^{\gamma}} \right\|_{L^4} \le C \log^{\frac{1}{4}}(\lambda_n) \lambda_n^{-\frac{1}{4} - \gamma}.$$

In order to prove Proposition A.4.1, we first need some technical results. Define the function E for  $(x, y, \alpha) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \times [0, 1]$  by

$$E(x, y, \alpha) = \sum_{n \ge 0} \alpha^n e_n(x) e_n(y).$$

Then we have an explicit formula for E.

LEMMA A.4.2 ([12, Lemma A.5]). For all  $(x, y, \alpha) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R} \times [0, 1]$ 

(A.4.2) 
$$E(x, y, \alpha) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{\pi(1-\alpha^2)}} \exp\left(-\frac{1-\alpha}{1+\alpha} \frac{(x+y)^2}{4} - \frac{1+\alpha}{1-\alpha} \frac{(x-y)^2}{4}\right).$$

We will also need the following expansions

LEMMA A.4.3. Let  $0 < \epsilon < 1/2$ , then we have

$$(1-x^2)^{-\frac{1}{2}} = \sum_{n\geq 0} a_n x^{2n}, \text{ with } |a_n| \leq C(1+n)^{-\frac{1}{2}}$$
$$(1-x)^{-\epsilon} = \sum_{n\geq 0} b_n x^n, \text{ with } |b_n| \leq C(1+n)^{\epsilon-1}$$
$$(1+x)^{\epsilon} = \sum_{n\geq 0} c_n x^n, \text{ with } |c_n| \leq C(1+n)^{-(1+\epsilon)}.$$

PROOF OF LEMMA A.4.3. Indeed,

$$a_n = \frac{1}{n!} \left( \frac{1}{2} \times \frac{3}{2} \times \dots \times \frac{2n-1}{2} \right) = \frac{(2n)!}{2^{2n} (n!)^2}$$

$$b_n = \frac{1}{n!} \epsilon \times (\epsilon + 1) \times \dots \times (\epsilon + n - 1) = \frac{\Gamma(n+\epsilon)}{n! \Gamma(\epsilon)}$$

$$c_n = \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{n!} \epsilon \times (1-\epsilon) \times \dots \times (n-1-\epsilon) = \epsilon \frac{(-1)^{n-1}}{n!} \frac{\Gamma(n-\epsilon)}{\Gamma(1-\epsilon)}$$

and the estimates follow from the Stirling formula.

We are now able to prove Proposition A.4.1.

Proof of Proposition A.4.1. Denote by

$$I(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) := \int_{\mathbb{R}} E(x, x, \alpha) E(x, x, \beta) |x|^{-4\gamma} dx$$
$$= \sum_{n, m \ge 0} \alpha^n \beta^m \int_{\mathbb{R}} e_n^2(x) e_m^2(x) |x|^{-4\gamma} dx.$$

Then using (A.4.2), we get with  $\epsilon = \frac{1}{2} - 2\gamma$ ,

$$I(\alpha, \beta, \gamma) = \delta_0 (1 - \alpha^2)^{-\frac{1}{2}} (1 - \beta^2)^{-\frac{1}{2}} \left( \frac{1 - \alpha \beta}{(1 + \alpha)(1 + \beta)} \right)^{-\epsilon},$$

with  $\delta_0 := \pi^{-1} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-2y^2} |y|^{-4\gamma} dy$ . We deduce

$$(1-x^2)^{-\frac{1}{2}}(1+x)^{\epsilon} = \sum_{n\geq 0} d_n x^n, \qquad d_n = \sum_{p+q=n} a_p c_q,$$

with

$$|d_n| \le \sum_{1 \le p \le \frac{n}{2}} a_p c_{n-p} + \sum_{\frac{n}{2}$$

which implies

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} e_n^2(x) e_m^2(x) |x|^{-4\gamma} dx = \delta_0 \sum_{\substack{p+q=n\\r+q=m}} d_p b_q d_r.$$

Therefore,

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} e_n^4(x)|x|^{-4\gamma} dx = \delta_0 \sum_{\substack{p+q=n\\0 \le p \le \frac{n}{2}}} d_p^2 b_q + \delta_0 \sum_{\substack{p+q=n\\\frac{n}{2}$$

which (recall that  $\lambda_n^2 = (2n+1)$ ) is Proposition A.4.1.

# **A.5.** Proof of the embedding $\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\rho} \subset B_{p,q}^{\rho}$

Recall the definitions of Section 3.2. In this section we prove

LEMMA A.5.1. Then for any  $1 \le p, q \le +\infty$ , and any  $\rho \ge 0$ ,

$$\mathcal{B}_{p,q}^{\rho} \subset B_{p,q}^{\rho},$$

with continuous injection.

PROOF. Recall that the Fourier multiplier  $D_x$  is defined by the formula

$$\mathcal{F}(D_x u)(\xi) = |\xi| \mathcal{F}(u)(\xi),$$

for  $f \in \mathscr{S}'(\mathbb{R})$ . Let  $\chi_j \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$  be as in (3.2.3) and set  $\Delta_j = \chi(2^{-j}D_x)$  and  $\widetilde{\Delta}_k = \chi(2^{-k}\sqrt{H})$ . We write

$$\Delta_j f = \sum_{k=0}^{+\infty} \Delta_j \widetilde{\Delta}_k f.$$

In this sum, we distinguish two contributions from  $\{k \leq j-3\}$  and  $\{k > j-2\}$  respectively. To study the first contribution, let us just recall that for any  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ , the operator  $\chi(h\sqrt{H})$  is an h-pseudo-differential operator with symbol in  $\Gamma^0$  (recall the notations of Section A.2.3), and its (formal) symbol a is supported in  $\{(x,\xi); \sqrt{x^2+\xi^2} \in \text{supp } \chi\}$ . As a consequence, if  $\chi \in C_0^{\infty}(\frac{1}{2},2)$ , then  $\chi(2^{-j}D_x)\chi(2^{-k}\sqrt{H})$  is, for  $k \leq j-3$ , a pseudo-differential operator with vanishing (formal) symbol, hence gaining any number of derivatives and any power of |x|. We deduce

$$\forall N > 0, \exists C > 0; \forall j, \forall k \le j - 3, \|\chi(2^{-j}D_x)\chi(2^{-k}\sqrt{H})\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^p)} \le C2^{-jN}.$$

As a consequence,

$$\left\| \sum_{k=0}^{j-3} \Delta_j \widetilde{\Delta}_k f \right\|_{L^p} \le C_N 2^{-jN} \|f\|_{L^p}.$$

To study the contribution of the second term, we just use that  $\chi(2^{-j}D_x)$  is bounded on  $L^p$  with uniform bound with respect to j, and

(A.5.1) 
$$||2^{j\rho}\Delta_{j}\sum_{k\geq j-2}\widetilde{\Delta}_{k}u||_{L^{p}} \leq C\sum_{k\geq j-2}2^{-(k-j)\rho}||2^{k\rho}\widetilde{\Delta}_{k}||_{L^{p}}.$$

According to Schur lemma, the convolution by  $2^{\ell\rho}1_{\ell\leq -2}$  is bounded on  $\ell^1$ , and  $\ell^{\infty}$ , and hence by interpolation on  $\ell^q$ . This implies

$$\left\| \|2^{j\rho} \Delta_j \sum_{k \ge j-2} \widetilde{\Delta}_k u \|_{L^p} \right\|_{\ell_j^q} \le C \left\| \|2^{k\rho} \widetilde{\Delta}_k \|_{L^p} \right\|_{\ell_k^q},$$

which together with (A.5.1) enables to complete the proof.

# **Bibliography**

- [1] Z. Ammari and F. Nier. Mean field limit for bosons and infinite dimensional phasespace analysis. *Ann. Henri Poincaré* 9 (2008), no. 8, 1503–1574.
- [2] Z. Ammari and F. Nier. Mean field propagation of Wigner measures and BBGKY hierarchies for general bosonic states. J. Math. Pures Appl. (9) 95 (2011), no. 6, 585–626.
- [3] Z. Ammari and F. Nier. Mean field propagation of infinite-dimensional Wigner measures with a singular two-body interaction potential. *Ann. Sc. Norm. Super. Pisa Cl. Sci.* (5) 14 (2015), no. 1, 155–220.
- [4] J. E. Barab. Nonexistence of asymptotically free solutions for nonlinear Schrödinger equation. J. Math. Phys., 25 (1984), 3270–3273.
- [5] D. Betounes. Differential equations: theory and applications. Second edition. Springer, New York, 2010. xiv+626 pp.
- [6] V. Bogachev. Gaussian measures. Mathematical Surveys and Monographs, 62. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 1998. xii+433 pp.
- [7] A. Bényi, T. Oh, and O. Pocovnicu On the probabilistic Cauchy theory of the cubic nonlinear Schrödinger equation on  $\mathbb{R}^d$ ,  $d \geq 3$  Trans. Amer. Math. Soc. Ser. B 2 (2015), 1–50.
- [8] J. Bourgain. Periodic nonlinear Schrödinger equation and invariant measures. Comm. Math. Phys. 166 (1994), no. 1, 1–26.
- [9] J. Bourgain. Invariant measures for the 2D-defocusing nonlinear Schrödinger equation. Comm. Math. Phys., 176 (1996) 421–445.
- [10] J. Bourgain. Invariant measures for NLS in infinite volume. Comm. Math. Phys. 210 (2000), no. 3, 605–620.
- [11] N. Burq. Mesure semi-classiques et mesures de défaut, Séminaire Bourbaki, Vol. 1996/97, Astérisque, Vol 245, Exp. No. 826, 4, 167–195 (1997).
- [12] N. Burq, L. Thomann, and N. Tzvetkov. Long time dynamics for the one dimensional nonlinear Schrödinger equation. *Ann. Inst. Fourier.* 63 (2013), no. 6, 2137–2198.
- [13] N. Burq and N. Tzvetkov. Random data Cauchy theory for supercritical wave equations I: Local theory. *Invent. Math.* 173 (2008), no. 3, 449–475.
- [14] N. Burq and N. Tzvetkov. Random data Cauchy theory for supercritical wave equations II: A global result. *Invent. Math.* 173 (2008), no. 3, 477–496.
- [15] F. Cacciafesta and A.-S. de Suzzoni. Invariant measure for the Schrödinger equation on the real line. *J. Funct. Anal.* 269 (2015), no. 1, 271–324.
- [16] R. Castillo and H. Rafeiro. An introductory course in Lebesgue spaces. CMS Books in Mathematics/Ouvrages de Mathématiques de la SMC. Springer, [Cham], 2016. xii+461 pp.
- [17] T. Cazenave. Semilinear Schrödinger equations. Courant Lecture Notes in Mathematics, 10. American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2003. xiv+323 pp.
- [18] T. Cazenave, D. Fang and Z. Han. Continuous dependence for NLS in fractional order spaces. Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Anal. Non Linéaire 28 (2011), no. 1, 135–147.
- [19] M. Christ and M. Weinstein. Dispersion of small amplitude solutions of the generalized Korteweg-de-Vries equation. J. Funct. Anal. 100 (1991), no. 1, 87–109.

- [20] J. Colliander, J. Holmer, M. Visan, and X. Zhang. Global existence and scattering for rough solutions to generalized nonlinear Schrödinger equations on R. Commun. Pure Appl. Anal. 7 (2008), no. 3, 467–489.
- [21] Da Prato, Giuseppe; Debussche, Arnaud Two-dimensional Navier-Stokes equations driven by a space-time white noise. *J. Funct. Anal.* 196 (2002), no. 1, 180–210.
- [22] B. Dodson. Global well-posedness and scattering for the defocusing,  $L^2$ -critical, non-linear Schrödinger equation when d = 1. Amer. J. Math. 138 (2016), no. 2, 531–569.
- [23] B. Dodson, J. Lührmann, and D. Mendelson. Almost sure local well-posedness and scattering for the 4D cubic nonlinear Schrödinger equation. Adv. Math. 347 (2019), 619–676.
- [24] J. Ginibre and G. Velo. On a class of nonlinear Schrödinger equations. I. The Cauchy problem, general case. J. Funct. Anal. 32 (1979), no. 1, 1–32.
- [25] M. Gubinelli, H. Koch, and T. Oh Paracontrolled approach to the three-dimensional stochastic nonlinear wave equation with quadratic non-linearity. arXiv:1811.07808.
- [26] N. Hayashi and P. Naumkin. Asymptotics for large time of solutions to the nonlinear Schrödinger and Hartree equations. Amer. J. Math., 120 (1998), no. 2, 369–389.
- [27] B. Helffer. Théorie spectrale pour des opérateurs globalement elliptiques. Astérisque, 112. Société Mathématique de France, Paris, 1984.
- [28] J. Kato and F. Pusateri. A new proof of long-range scattering for critical nonlinear Schrödinger equations. *Differential Integral Equations* 24 (2011), no. 9-10, 923–940.
- [29] R. Killip, J. Murphy, and M. Visan. Invariance of white noise for KdV on the line. Invent. Math. 222 (2020), no. 1, 203–282.
- [30] R. Killip, J. Murphy, and M. Visan. Almost sure scattering for the energy-critical NLS with radial data below  $H^1(\mathbb{R}^4)$ . Comm. Partial Differential Equations 44 (2019), no. 1, 51–71.
- [31] K. Nakanishi. Energy scattering for nonlinear Klein-Gordon and Schrödinger equations in spatial dimensions 1 and 2. J. Funct. Anal. 169 (1999) 201–225.
- [32] M. Latocca. Almost sure scattering at mass regularity for radial Schrödinger equations. Preprint: arXiv:2011.06309.
- [33] T. Oh, P. Sosoe, and N. Tzvetkov. An optimal regularity result on the quasi-invariant Gaussian measures for the cubic fourth order nonlinear Schrödinger equation. J. Ec. Polytech. Math. 5 (2018), 793–841.
- [34] T. Oh and N. Tzvetkov. Quasi-invariant Gaussian measures for the two-dimensional defocusing cubic nonlinear wave equation. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* 22 (2020), no. 6, 1785–1826.
- [35] T. Oh and N. Tzvetkov. Quasi-invariant Gaussian measures for the cubic fourth order nonlinear Schrödinger equation. Probab. Theory Related Fields 169 (2017), no. 3-4, 1121–1168.
- [36] A. Parmeggiani. Spectral theory of non-commutative harmonic oscillators: An introduction. Lecture Notes in Mathematics 1992, Springer 2010.
- [37] A. Poiret. Solutions globales pour l'équation de Schrödinger cubique en dimension 3. Preprint: arXiv:1207.1578.
- [38] A. Poiret, D. Robert, and L. Thomann. Probabilistic global well-posedness for the supercritical nonlinear harmonic oscillator. Anal. & PDE. 7 (2014), no. 4, 997–1026.
- [39] D. Robert. Autour de l'approximation semi-classique. Progress in mathematics, Birkhaüser 1987.
- [40] B. Simon. The  $P(\varphi)_2$  Euclidean (quantum) field theory, Princeton Series in Physics. Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 1974. xx+392 pp.
- [41] L. Thomann. Random data Cauchy problem for supercritical Schrödinger equations. *Ann. I. H. Poincaré AN*, 26 (2009), no. 6, 2385–2402.
- [42] H. Triebel. Theory of function spaces. Monographs in Mathematics, 78. Birkhäuser Verlag, Basel, 1983. 284 pp.

- [43] N. Tzvetkov. Quasi-invariant Gaussian measures for one-dimensional Hamiltonian partial differential equations. Forum Math. Sigma 3 (2015), e28, 35 pp.
- [44] Y. Tsutsumi and K. Yajima. The asymptotic behavior of nonlinear Schrödinger equations. Bull. Amer. Math. Soc. (N.S.) 11 (1984), no. 1, 186–188.
- [45] N. Visciglia. On the decay of solutions to a class of defocusing NLS. *Math. Res. Lett.* 16 (2009), no. 5, 919–926.
- [46] K. Yajima and G. Zhang. Local smoothing property and Strichartz inequality for Schrödinger equations with potentials superquadratic at infinity. J. Differential Equations (2004), no. 1, 81–110.